

18870

4549

Rough  
Journal  
J.M.L. Debus

1841-2

Ch. 11.

Wm. McCormick Recd.





*Ms. 3368*

ACCESSION NUMBER

*18870*

PRESS MARK



Rough Journal 1110,  
18870  
Voyage  
from

New Zealand, to the South.  
Second.

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Nov. 4.45 Am.  
weighed in company with H.M.S.  
Favorite. On obtaining an offing  
Capt. Sullivan came on board  
and took leave of us; on his returning  
to his ship, the Favorite manned  
her rigging and cheered us, which  
we returned, and stood to the  
South Eastward, whilst she  
shaped her course for Auckland  
a fine fresh breeze; fair for  
Chatham Island. Saw

many Jaegers and Stormy  
Petrel about. Lat. 35.14' Long. 174.30' W. <sup>Win. S.W. 63</sup>  
Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup>. Fresh breeze  
& fine weather. One of three men  
haught on deck for punishment  
to-day (a Quarter Master) jumped  
overboard, but <sup>was</sup> picked up by the  
boat at some distance from



The Ship. Sailed of the land  
seen this morn. supposed to be  
the East Cape. Lat. 36.27 Long. 177.34. Wind S. by W. Ther. 61.

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> Fine day & strong  
breezes. Many Diamond  
Tulipinae, and a few Black  
backed Albatrosses about.

Employed stowing my Cabin.  
Lat. 38.17 Long. 179.51 - Wind S. by W. Ther. 61.

Friday - Having entered West  
Longitude, by crossing the 180<sup>th</sup> degree  
we make 8 days in this week  
consequently to-morrow will  
be Friday the 26<sup>th</sup>. Ship -  
rolled heavily in a short, cross  
sea last night and still being  
hard to-day. Lat. 38.54 Long. 178.48 W. Wind S. by W. Ther. 57.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Weather moderated,  
Wind come round to S. by W.  
unfair for Chatham Island.

Lat. 39.11 Long. 177.48 W. Therm. at noon 56  
Wind S. by W.

Sat. 27<sup>th</sup> Fine day, nearly calm.

Many "Immature" Albatrosses  
about for the last few days.

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> Divine service, (no  
sermon) - Read Coplands' Med. Dictary  
Lat. 39.18 Long. 177.2. Wind N. by E. Ther. 54.

Lat. 40.47 Long. 176.57. Wind S. W. Ther. 51.



Monday 29<sup>th</sup> The Quarter-master  
who jumped overboard the other day,  
rec<sup>d</sup>. 3 dozen lashes, to-day.

Commenced reading Swainson's  
Geographical Distribution of Animals <sup>the 62</sup>  
Dec<sup>r</sup>. 30<sup>th</sup> very gloomy, thick  
foggy day, which prevented our  
seeing Latham Island, or  
anchoring there as we intended.

Although we passed within  
a few miles of the land, it was  
not visible, and we bore up  
for the Southward, we must  
have been very near the rock  
called the "Sisters." "Black  
backed Albatrosses" - Young  
S. Ispulans and "Blue Petrels  
about the ship. fired  
guns as fog signals to Terror.

Employed arranging cloth  
& reading. Lat. 43.43 Long. 177.3  
Wind N.N.E. Therm. 61.  
Wednesday Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup> gloomy  
weather, wind fair for the South  
saw several Petrels with



very long acuminate wings  
black upper surface & throat  
and white underneath.  
In the Evng. saw a number  
of luminous patches in the  
sea; large and globular  
shape. Lat. 45.40 Long. 176.41  
Wind N.E. Therm. 58°

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Fine day. Many  
young D. Guilanes flying round  
the ship. 8 were caught  
by Captain Ross, with a hook  
and line, whilst Tanning.  
Sea luminous again this Evng.  
Therm. 57° Lat. 47.21 Long. 175.23 Wind N.E.

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Light Wind.  
Boat sent on board Terror.  
Lat. 48.47 Long. 173.36 Therm. 51° Wind N.E.

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Calm. Sounded  
in 1050 fathoms for the temperature  
of the sea. Capt. of Terror  
came on board. Heard a  
Penguin, and soon after  
saw his head above the water.  
Lat. - Long. - Wind N.W. Therm. 55.



Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> Fine day; After  
Divisions, Articles of War  
read, and Divine Service  
by Captain Ross; who spent  
the Evng. in the gun room,  
and did not leave till 11 P.M.  
Lat. 49.27 Long. 170.47 Wind. W by N. Therm. 58.

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Fair Wind, and  
Weather. One of our men  
slaughtered to-day. Commenced  
writing up Journal. Lat. 50.1  
Long. 168.40. Wind. N. by E Therm. 58

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Saw a flock of  
"Blue Petrel" on the water,  
apparently catching small fish.  
4 Albatrosses were caught  
while sounding all immatures  
birds. Lat. 50.48 Long. 167.40 Wind N. E Therm. 48

Wednesday 8<sup>th</sup> Another  
Albatross caught. Lat. 51.36,  
Long. 165.28. Wind. N. by E Therm. 47.

Thursday 9<sup>th</sup> Saw a Penguin  
about 300 yards from the ship,  
who betrayed his presence by a  
laugh - "Caw" -



1913  
Seacal Penguins, whales,  
and porpoises, have been  
reported in the waters for  
the last few days. Blowing  
a fresh gale, ship rolling  
heavily, and shipping seas.

A decided change has taken  
place in the temperature; the  
weather cold & chilly, with a  
raw atmosphere, & some  
snow & sleet. Therm. 40.

Lat. 52.32 Long. 161.20 Wind S.W.<sup>g</sup>  
Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Gale abated.

Lat. 53.1. Long. 157.49 Wind S.E. Therm. 41  
Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> Weather gloomy.  
A D. Salpinx caught.

Lat. 52.50 Long. 156.8 Wind S. <sup>by 10</sup> Therm 43.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Divine service.  
A very fine day, with a  
clear blue sky, and  
bright sun. Therm. 49.

Lat. 53.12 Long. 154.21 Wind N.W.<sup>g</sup>



Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Day hazy, with  
moderate breezes; Steering South  
Black Petrel very numerous.  
Saw several beautiful pickards  
black & white, Porpoises;  
playing about on the lee side  
of the ship. A very dense  
thick fog came on in the Evng.  
The Terror scarcely visible  
thru' it, not a cable's length  
from us. She sounded a  
Gong, which we returned.

Lat. 54. 56, Long. 150. 30 Wind N.W. Therm. 46  
Tuesday, 14<sup>th</sup> - Fog still very thick  
Temp. of Sea, obtained at 1050 fath.  
light Winds; Terror's boat with  
a boat came on board.

One "Little Petrel" Reported  
to have been seen. At 4 P.M.  
Dined with the Captain, also  
1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieut. Purser, Jun.  
Mate & 2<sup>nd</sup> Master. Evng.  
Sounded Gong, ship's bell, and  
fired muskets, as fog signals  
to Terror, which she answered.



1116  
Lat. 56.20 Long. 148.28 Wind NW. Therm. 47.

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Fog still  
being dense, with light air  
and calm; Sever close to us.

Lat. 57.6. Long. 147.40 Wind N.E. Therm. 41

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> 6 Am. Saw  
the first Berg, a small  
one, at some distance,  
in the horizon; far less  
imposing in its appearance  
than the one first seen  
in with last year. At  
8.30 passed a large one;  
Weather gloomy & overcast,  
Air hazy, and chilly.  
The temperature at noon 40°.  
that of the Sea 33° - a  
few straggling pieces of ice  
about. Saw some Cape  
Pigeons and "Blue Petrel";  
and a *D. Fuliginosa* - the  
*S. Exulans*, have altogether left us.  
Foggy in the Evng. Still running.  
No more ice to-day. -



Lat. 58.36 Long. 146.43  
Friday 17<sup>th</sup> of October  
and Chilly - Wind fair S. & E.  
Bergs showing  
Ther. 35.

The packers getting short,  
4 of our sheep, and the  
remaining ones were killed  
to-day, preserving the horns  
of the latter. 11 P.M. -  
a very heavy snow, and  
and a short sleep, and  
about 150 feet high, all night.  
Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Lat. 61.3 Long. 146.3  
Morning. a thick fog and  
ice, loose, but with some  
heavy pieces. some got it,  
and several large lumps;  
working thro' lanes in it all day.  
Heavy fog, with a faint  
sun the first time it has  
to-day in view of them with  
the "Immature" mist, and



1878  
saw it the ship, with a  
large number of men, and a  
large number of dogs. I saw several  
walrus swimming at a distance  
a ship, passed close to the  
ship; and another under her  
bottom from the bow.  
Our deck presented a sad  
scene of slaughter all day.  
The remaining walrus, and  
most of our remaining pigs,  
were killed, and they were  
on the gunter board. I  
went up to the crew's nest  
this afternoon, for the first time  
this season, to look into the ice.  
Saw a large bear, which I  
sketched after coming down.  
Found at a large Seal lying  
on the ice. At 8.30 P.M.  
I shot the first white bird,  
flying over the main track.  
It fell on the back of the boat.



1819.  
a midshipman. At 9.15 P.M.  
shot the first "Lunar" Puffin?  
which fell in the water. I then  
gave it to the Captain - I shot  
2 more and a whole lot of them  
in the first water, which fell  
overboard. Day very fine,  
with a beautiful Sun-set,  
behind a heap, in the S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E.  
at 10.20. Proceeded to see ss.  
Heard the note of the White  
Puffin, as two were chasing  
each other: a kind of  
"murmuring cuckoo".

Therm. 32° F at 11 P.M. 28°  
Wind E.S.E. Lat. 62.50 Long. 147.25,  
Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Fine day - shooting  
thru the same kind of ice as  
yesterday. Business sewing, but  
no dinner. - Left at 11.30  
at 11.30 the Capt. loaded a  
piece of ice, to take the Dip Meter  
at 2.30 P.M. bringing a Puffin  
with him. at 8.30 he went



on board the Lancer, with 120  
V. 2. 2nd Lieut. J. P. S. and  
afterwards, was speaking to him  
till after midnight. Therm. 36.  
Lat. 53.23. Long. 149.56 Wind S.E. 32.  
Monday 20th. Fine day with  
light winds; sailing thro' the  
same kind of ice. Saw  
several whales blowing near  
the ship, and 2 P. Sigs. ten.  
3 seals caught on the ice  
to-day, the last one full  
of things. Captain went  
away in the boat to land  
& obtained bottom at 1700  
fathoms. Captain of ship  
observed on board that a  
white Petrel in the first  
watch, which fell in the  
gun-boat. But many  
about to-day. A flock of tern  
reported to have been seen.  
Lat. 53.47. Long. 151.34. Wind S.E. Therm. 29.



Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> arriving amongst  
 the St. Lawrence some of the  
 heavy stuff floated by one piece  
 and the men had to go over  
 the ice. It was in the air and  
 in the water, to catch it off. Several  
 heavy bags in the pack,  
 packed in very large ones.

Day very fine, with a clear  
 blue sky, bright sun,  
 winds light. Passed  
 many seals on the ice;  
 one of them was caught.  
 Whilst watching the ice,  
 a seal passed on the  
 weather front, stopping on  
 a piece of ice, very green  
 being covered with small  
 spots, by my side, I fired  
 it at him, and I never  
 saw an animal look so  
 astonished and bewildered  
 as he did as the shot



1127  
Flew about him, which  
at the distance he was  
lying, could have no other  
effect on his mind, than  
frightening him: He however  
set about shuffling his  
unwieldy form, turned  
the edge of his ice, raising  
up his head, with open  
mouth & staring about him.  
Some very few birds stayed  
to stay. It came on foggy  
in the P.m. - Lat. 64. 50.  
Long. 133. 23. Ice 0, 2 by 1. The 30.  
We collected 22. This morning  
we found the sea nearly clear  
of ice, and were congratulating  
ourselves that we had passed  
the whole of the pack;  
when about noon we entered  
within another margin, which  
became heavier as we proceeded  
& about midnight we were



camp today. We found amongst  
 many pines. This day  
 I secured several seals on the ice.  
 I tried at one from the landward  
 side, & got my first seal with  
 the ball. 3 were caught early  
 this morn. An old one and two  
 young ones. We measured and  
 weighed them. One the young  
 seal of a cluster of seals, and  
 caught during the day. White  
 "bees", and "Brown & White" do,  
 (which I have hitherto called  
 "Immature") and a P. Giganteus  
 were the only birds seen, (beside  
 Pinguins.) There were white ones  
 which fell asleep. a little  
 frozen vapour fell to day.  
 At 5 P.M. a large Pinguin  
 was seen on the ice, and the  
 starboard party went to bring  
 down and shoot it. It was  
 of him, accompanied by the  
 land party & gunners, being  
 the first we had seen.



and recollect that he  
 thrust out his arms, I shot  
 him; and although the ball  
 passed completely thro' his  
 body, in so striking on the  
 piece of ice to seize him,  
 he displayed as much  
 strength & energy, as if he had  
 been in a frame or two of  
 iron plate; and I had to  
 put an end to his miseries  
 although he was on board.  
 This Bear weighed 64 lbs.  
 and is a very beautiful  
 brown specimen of the Arctic.  
 I shot a white Petrel on  
 the same piece of ice.

We are now returning to the  
 ship, but some large flying  
 insects on the ice at a  
 distance. At 5 P.M. went  
 away in the same cutter again  
 after 2 small pieces of ice, in a  
 piece of ice; I shot one white Petrel.



17237.

and the other was caught  
by the people. Lat. 63. 20  
Long. 14. 14. W. S. 1.8 the 31.  
Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> weather gloomy  
and overcast. At 11 AM  
Accompanied the hunter in  
the starboard punter boat in  
pursuit of a large Peppin on  
a piece of ice. He took the  
water from the, and got upon  
a high bearing piece, which  
I pursued him at, leaving  
the hunter at foot of the  
boat to come behind to  
intercept him, in the event  
of his retreating to the sound  
shot again, which he  
did after a chase across  
the piece of ice, and was  
caught by the hunter on the  
same piece he at first left.  
His weight was 6 1/2 lbs 84 v.  
1.40 P.M. made fast to a



piece of ice; and took on  
 board about 15 tons from  
 the hummocks on it; to  
 complete our water.

At 7.45 P.M. just as we were  
 casting off from it, I shot a  
 white whale, which fell on it.  
 8.30 I went in pursuit of  
 a large penguin, accompanied  
 by Mr. Surf. & Sam. The  
 he gave us a chase on the  
 piece of ice, making off on  
 his breast propelling himself  
 along the surface of the  
 snow with his flippers  
 feet, whilst our Landlup  
 at the breast at every step  
 I knocked him down with  
 a stick of the Mule. Capt.  
 having, and he was eventually  
 down to the point between  
 me & the boat's crew & myself  
 on each of each slipper.



weighed 6 1/2 lbs. we had  
to make a considerable  
current to the prize office,  
forcing the boat through a  
very narrow passage of  
breaking away the ice.  
Returned on board at 9.30.  
passed close to 2 seals  
swimming in the water, as  
we returned. Saw 2  
whales swimming past the  
ship. Captain & Purser of  
Seal, climbed on board.  
Another Penguin weighing  
5 1/2 lbs was caught, but it  
was not a clerk at the time.  
Sat. 65.39. Lat. 155.44. Wind E.S.E. Ther. 28.  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> played all  
day before taking the preservation  
of the skeleton for a Silver-fur  
Seal, weighing 45 1/2 lbs. specimen  
of the blood etc. There was  
nothing in the stomach.



38. The full of ice, including  
a feeling of emptiness.  
Saw two or three small  
penguins on the ice, and a  
small fish the size of a  
pencil swimming about the  
margin of a piece of ice  
under the ship's bows. Heard  
the "Cawing" of penguins to  
windward. In the forenoon  
the ship thro' lanes and  
banks of open water.

1 P.M. Accompanied the  
J. V. Minto, in the latter  
is purveyor of another Captain,  
weighing 70 lbs. In the  
afternoon lashed about in  
an open part of water, off  
a large heap, which I shot  
the Captain and all hands,  
before the Christmas Eve in  
the ship's company. In the  
daylight with Paul, Luke, & "Snap-dragon".  
Lat. 65.58. Long. 155.54. Wind S.E. Ther. 31



1129

... 25<sup>th</sup> Being Christmas,  
... Divine Service,  
... at 3-30  
...  
... in the sun-room  
... although in the midst  
... ice, after some weeks at  
... we had a Roast Goose  
and plenty of fresh meat.  
The weather in the past part of  
the day was overcast and gloomy  
and our cheeks could hardly  
bear the quantity of ice picked  
up a drift. The weather cleared  
up fine in the afternoon.  
Ship looking about in an open  
pool of water; ... set  
behind a ...  
with the "Capo la ..."  
... on its summit,  
took 2 ...  
... white Petrel about.  
Went up to the " ..."  
the ... the ice ...  
— Wind N.E. — Therm 35 & at midn. 27. —



1130. At 11:30. The ship was  
at anchor. The wind was  
light breeze. On the ice  
and slugs, with a strong breeze  
from the N.E. Tackling about  
in an open pool; the head  
beams were stuck in a piece of  
ice, had to get an ice anchor  
in it, and a small boat off with  
the Captain. The ship has  
occasional strong breezes from  
pieces of ice, with the  
the best of the ship. A small  
sloop, sailing from the N.E.  
seen some small penguins  
on the ice, and a white, and  
"Brown White" Petrel. There  
a large of the "Phalaropus  
Bois" in the ship. +

On the 27th. Strong, sun,  
breeze, but not high. Tackling  
about in an open pool.  
Light breeze, between 4:30  
and 8:30 P.M. I skinned  
the Penguin, I shot the ship, &c.

+ Lat. 66. 4. Long. 156. 23 - Wind N.E. - 11:30



at 6 P.M. 3 more were  
caught, - the weighing 64 lbs  
while the Captain Skinned,  
and put another of 53 lbs  
in pickle, & the 3rd/4th  
was preserved in pickle for  
the skeleton. Sat. 6. 16.  
Long. 156. 28 - Lat. at N.E. 31  
a mostly 28 - the weather began  
ice looser but in heavy pieces  
floating about in an open sea.  
Skinned the great penguin  
we caught the other day;  
in 4 hours; at 3 P.M.  
another one was caught, &  
at 5 a 2<sup>nd</sup> one. There was  
a small flock of them on  
a piece of ice about  
1/2 mile off. Skinned 4. Light  
in small fragments -  
Sat. 6. 20 - Long. 155. 38.  
Lat. 55. 20 - N. 35.





Feb 66. at 10.15. 18 - Wind N.W. 44.30  
The night of being the  
last of the season, and  
preparations, have been in  
progress all day, on the piece  
of ice, which formed a fence  
between the ships, admitting  
of free communication between  
them, for welcoming the other  
(carrying a pentagonal  
shape and excavated in  
the ice, for a dance, with  
an elevated chair, made  
out of the same material  
for the accommodation of the  
Captains. Adjacent to this  
ice, ball room, another place  
was cut out, with a table  
carved out of the ice in  
the center, on which a little  
of fragrant flowers were  
placed, as a freshment  
to the dancers; and the  
Boatswain select the



13  
had a brief "influence"  
on the occasion, in an  
amiable manner. Not  
rejoicing in a sufficient  
body of persons, as he thought,  
for duly supporting the Rev.  
Chancellor he had, assuming  
he suffered the deficiency,  
by means of a pillow stuffed  
under his waistcoat, and  
shuttled about like a  
Copper Pipe, with his hands  
stuck in a shooting jacket  
pocket, in a position some of  
his court and a bunch  
of ladies clamping in fact;  
impossible to look  
at the success, and a good  
case left on his cranium.  
Two of the younger portion  
of the court sitting at his  
waite, in front of this  
"influence" was (1821)

board was fixed to a pole  
with "Pigging of the River",  
Chalked on one side, and  
"Princes of Science" on the  
other; the shelves, the north,  
land-lands' and a flat  
also inscribed itself to the  
trees; guarded by a cannon  
with a pile of shot along side  
it, shaped out of the snow.  
Steps were cut in the ice  
glacier to the lake.

Near the river's mouth,  
a female figure was formed  
out of the snow, in a sitting  
posture; her head ornamented  
with a profusion of ringlets,  
and crowned with a band on  
which was the word  
"Heide" - the word should  
be, meaning "little white"



1130  
of the great Gull of  
Beyers' imagination.  
In front of the Puck's  
Jury was the bust of  
a man with a graying  
cap on his head. As the  
ships rolled through right  
the hour of midnight  
the party began. The  
other men were up and  
in with a cheer, and at  
this moment an ill-fated  
white Petrel, hovering over  
the scene, but slowly,  
passed for its curiosity.  
As I was sitting on my  
bench at the time, I could  
not resist the temptation  
to join it; it fell upon  
the ice just as Capt. Ross  
was approaching the scene  
to whom I joined it, as the

175.  
first victim of the cruel  
year. At 3 am, just  
as I was about leaving the  
ice to come in; I shot  
another which I preserved  
as a memento of so novel  
a scene on the confines of  
the Antarctic Circle. -

Singing and dancing went  
up the whole in which both  
"shoppers" joined. The day  
was overcast & gloomy, but  
unusually mild and calm,  
some fine snow thawed in  
falling. Ice very close all  
around, but lighter; a barrier  
heap in the N.E. and another  
less. Several "White", "Green"  
& "White" Petrels flying about,  
with two or three P. gigantea  
a Penguin or two, and a  
lot of tiny stormy Petrels.  
2nd Lieut. of Terror drilled  
in lance of us. at 9 PM



I went on board the  
and joined them in a  
glass of cognac in the  
gun room - At 12 o'clock,  
the people on the terrace,  
back ushered in the New  
Year, by blowing cannon,  
and firing the guns of  
the ship to make them  
speeches, whilst others  
were snow balling each  
other on the ice; the whole  
party being as full of  
merriment & frolic as if the  
whale had been enacted  
on the frozen surface of  
the Thames or Chesham.  
I had a view of the whole  
scene from the Surgeon's  
Crew's Nest. All hands  
were invited to dine with  
Capt. Ross & his crew.  
Wind S.W. calm. Therm. 11°;  
Wind S.W. calm. Therm. 11°;  
Wind S.W. calm. Therm. 11°;

1854.  
1. 1841  
New year's day was ushered in  
with fine weather, the whole day  
in the same as yesterday. Vernal  
Breezes in light. This forenoon  
a Sacket, Traverses, Red Hook,  
Pair of Boots, Hosiery, 10 lb of  
tea, 10 lb of sugar, 10 lb of  
Thread of different colors, 10  
Needles, and a sailors' clasp  
knife, were served out to  
each of the Officers & crew.  
In the afternoon all hands  
dined with the Captain & crew  
at 4 o'clock. The table  
displayed such a "big game"  
as was scarcely to be seen  
until the 1st of the  
"Winter's" week, which  
he served this day, and  
the same day for 10 years  
passed at last.



1149.  
Coast Line, Reef & the  
inner line, which forms  
a narrow channel, were  
amongst the dainties.  
(The chance which I related  
in the foregoing pages, with  
the boatman as timberman,  
took place this week. As I  
happened to be in the boat  
at that night.) This  
day also there was a great  
flood of some of the sailing  
with the Sun. & the boat at the  
head, & one of the seamen  
dressed out in a Marine's  
old jacket & cap, acted  
as Corporal of the Guard,  
at the entrance to the scene  
of action. A group of the  
Sailors were to be seen  
amusing themselves at a game  
of shuttlecock in one of the

pieces of ice, most of which  
were a yard or more in diameter  
and some of the larger pieces  
about 10 ft. in diameter.  
The therm. last night stood  
at  $24^{\circ}$  the temp. of the sea at the  
time being  $28^{\circ}$ . The 2nd Lieut.  
of the Tenth Regt. was called  
by the Yukon's Boat Captain to  
come ashore this day to take a  
view of the ice. Saw  
a "Lestus" flying past the  
Tenth. - at 10<sup>th</sup> and turned  
in at 3 Am. Wind E.N.E.  
Therm.  $36^{\circ}$  - Lat. Long.

Under 2nd Artillery of 1st  
and Divine Service. This day  
2 "Lestus"? were seen - both  
together on a piece of ice  
about a cable's length from  
the ship. The Tenth went  
for them, but was too





1745  
with shot, I had to stop  
his progress with the good  
bunch; I reached him  
with a boat-hook from a  
sludgy trench and picked  
up the bird. I put a white cloth  
under it on a similar  
piece of ice, and lost it;  
the bird which was  
lying with it at the time,  
immediately alighted on it,  
and placing its arm back  
against that of the wounded  
bird, commenced a singular  
canonization or its fall.  
Confirming, turning its neck,  
& uttering a low murmuring,  
cackling notes, which it  
continued for some minutes,  
violently swerving the whole  
movement; at the sudden  
change it observed in its  
depression, but finding



all its attention unheeded  
it at last broke away,  
flung itself away. I  
knew it was endeavoring, though  
in vain, to get away  
the strange ice, to pick up  
my partner, which I thought  
had already been the last;  
the poor bird slaved  
downed its head from its  
prostrate attitude, and  
staggered along the ice for  
a few moments, apparently  
the last struggle. The  
narrow opening in the ice  
on our starboard quarter  
opened near much this afternoon  
from the breeze springing  
up. From 6.30 to 8 P.M.  
The crew amused themselves  
with jumping in Sleds on the  
ice, a pig-ho, and climbing  
up a snowed pole.

The pig, however, would not  
show any sport, was not  
at all disposed to be the  
subject of amusement, and  
instead of running along  
the course formed for him,  
in which tunnels had been  
made, tore the ice, to baffle  
his pursuers; he increased the fun  
by kicking snow, & plunging  
up to his shoulders in the  
deep snow; where notwithstanding  
his snags tail, he became  
an easy capture. I was soon  
referred to his shape, and  
then the hunter. The old  
hunter who acted as the end  
of the course, ripped out  
in top boots, & sport, shooting  
jacket, a lip in hand. I  
another of the crew appeared  
with a paper in front of his



14.10  
~~not~~ an officer of the board,  
and a third as Bill Meade.  
In the first watch, some fine  
snow fell, and I shot 23  
white Petrel from the deck,  
2 of which I skinned.

Picked up one of the Laysan  
Thomson's Boobies. 11.10.4.4.  
Ther. 35° Lat. 4° Long.

Monday 11th January 1845.  
The ice considerably off & the  
breeze of yesterday  
the ship then put her  
against the piece of ice  
alongside, with the small  
last night. Drifted within  
about 2 miles of a large  
iceberg. 2 pairs of  
Gulls were seen out to the  
officers & ship's company to say  
I killed a White Petrel. I  
killed a pair of Laysan Boobies.

Left the boat at 114,  
Lee this. Evenf. and shot at  
a "Lestrie"? but missed  
it; & I followed it some  
distance from the ship,  
and got a shot at it, but  
missed it also. Shot a  
white Petrel also.  
The clouds parted again  
this day. In the forenoon  
the wind shifted to the N.E.  
and was very fine  
day, with a light breeze,  
and the clouds were at  
the bottom of the horizon.  
Caught a young bird  
of the sp. of the. Shot  
a number of sparrows with the  
syringe. Left 10 P.M.  
At 11, the hammock of ice  
behind the stern funnel,  
was again fast, gave way  
and the ship began to drift.



11/14/8  
The hummock rolled end into  
the water with a splash.  
made fast with ice anchors  
to the piece of ice which  
forms a fender between the  
ships. It is fast wearing  
away. Appearance of much  
open water around. Saw  
a seal swimming near.  
The seven men & Penguins  
hanging up on her deck,  
of 7 1/2 - 53 - 68 - 65 & 57 lbs.  
each. Wind S.W. therm. 36°  
Lat. Long.

At 6 AM. First morning  
light for 8 miles a day to  
the northward, in the direction  
of which appears much open  
water. Called on. heard the  
screams to see the 1st seal.  
who was ill. A large seal  
at a new point, measuring upwards  
of 11 feet long & 4 inches.

1149.

Saw a large flock of dark  
looking birds, apparently P.  
Siquetia, on the ice about a  
mile or two from shore. -  
at 1.15 P.M. we cast off from  
the ice, & endeavored to bore  
thro' the ice to the Southward,  
but found it too close, & turned  
to the Northward, and in the  
P.M. bore to an open pool.  
Left a cask containing a  
paper with all our signatures  
and Lenz. In on the piece  
of ice we cast off from.  
A very pretty, darkly mottled  
mouse seal was caught  
this afternoon, having a  
deep old wound in its side,  
which had burst open about  
the size of a chick, but it was  
so much & fierce, that  
on reaching the deck, it  
bit at every thing, ropes,



1150  
deck, or anything that came  
in its way. I put an end  
to the suffering by the thrust  
of a sword. I put a thermometer  
in the wound, which indicated  
a temperature of  $100^{\circ}$ . —  
On the 12<sup>th</sup> night, all  
hands partook of a 12<sup>th</sup> cake.  
in the Captain's Cabin, with  
Cherry brandy &c. & a signal  
was made to the Captain  
of the *Sloop*, who joined us.  
I fell to my lot to cut up  
the cake, & the *Sloop* made  
little or no time to distribute  
the painted figures & figures  
enclosed with it. —

Ab. 11. P.M. Passed an old  
acquaintance the "Christmas-beg"  
at the *Island*. Came on  
board with *me*. I saw large  
finned whale, 70,000 feet long, passed

Wind E. S. E. Ther. 32. Lat. Long. 115.1.  
striking the flaring, moist, raw  
day; the wind fresh, beating about  
in an open pool: Ice very  
closely packed to the north.  
I killed the large Penguin  
keeping yet the ice in 5 fms.  
the stomach contained  
much shell of 3 Bay whelk.  
It was a female: the  
ovaries were developed  
than any I have yet seen.  
Sent a skin to the Museum.

Lat. 65.13. Long. 115.6.41. Wind, W. 11.30.  
at 8 the sky fresh  
with a swell, but the clouds  
with drizzle & rain: wind  
light in light. Boat got  
under way. Caught a  
Penguin weighing 6 lb 10 oz.  
I killed 3 White Phalaropes  
a "Lentis"? all females.  
Lat 66.12. Long. 115.27. Wind, S. E. Ther. 35.



... much ... in  
 the latter bird. Saw a  
 few terns. Beating about  
 in a pool of water.  
 ... of the ... birds  
 ... and ...  
 Penguin on beach. ...  
 ... on ... Beating  
 about in open pool.  
 ... all around.  
 2 ... ... very  
 large one, ... 8 1/2,  
 ... of the ...  
 measuring 9 feet 4 inches  
 from tip of snout to the tip  
 of the tail, and 10 ft 4 in. to  
 the ... of the ...  
 Color. Blackish brown above  
 with grey beneath, mottled  
 with black on the sides of  
 the ... D. F.  $\frac{4.2.10}{4.2.10}$  no  
 ... ...  
 ... 10.5 - ( ... ) ... 10.42. 10.48. 10.30

many Brown & White, & the  
faint about. There appeared  
of land reported for the last  
day or two from Lenoir.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> There to us a  
small snow; however no all,  
some. Another small caught.  
Since then, with a clear blue sky  
in very warm. In the night  
the ice opened very much  
in the S.W., becoming thinner  
& in smaller pieces: to add  
on this it boring. At  
1.15 P.M. Lenoir's Cutter  
with the 2nd party came  
alongside. Saw a large  
piece of ice on a piece  
of ice ahead, but was very  
low the "Whisker" being "up" in  
4 or 5 leagues in the back  
side. A large seal.



the surface of the sea,  
between the ice presented  
a beautiful apple green, of  
various tints, & bronze &  
affluence, from the reflection  
of the sun's rays now seen  
by the horizon, appearing that the  
light clouds. At the first  
light, the ice became very  
broken all round again,  
Sun. 10.45. 11.50. 12.10. 1.30. 3.0.  
Many birds in sight. —  
Tuesday 11th. Clouds but all  
dominated by heavy ice. Saw the  
"Christmas bird" again. — an  
old seal & a hare were caught.  
Saw 2 large whales, (fin)  
70 or 80 feet in length.  
(the fin shaft, in the hump)  
found. — also a seal to  
the ship, many repeating  
the bird. at 12.20 made

just to a nice piece of ice. 11/55  
In the course of the afternoon  
the snow ramped a long mile  
the opposite side of it. Thus  
making it a harder matter to  
go. I made the house as fast  
to a curious large ice  
mass with a channel  
running through the center.  
Saw a St. Siga bird flying  
about the ship. Saw also  
a black swan. Capt. J.  
Hunt on board here.

Lab. Temp. 48° F. Ther. 35.

Wednesday 12th Cloudy  
floomy weather. A seal  
caught, one measuring 11  
feet 8 inches in length.  
Cast off from the ice this  
morning, which was much  
lower. In the afternoon  
down better & turned ship.



148  
15. 35. 34. 156. 30. 11. 31. 31.  
Thursday, 13th January, 1841.  
Dorning (no) air, & the weather  
and Westward in the forenoon,  
in the afternoon looking about  
as usual in an open pool,  
beset all round. Many  
birds, 20 or more in flight.  
Passed a Penguin, lying  
on its side on its belly,  
and a few other birds, and an  
earlared beam. It was  
alarmed by the sight of the  
ship, and crawled along  
towards the edge, on its belly,  
propelling itself along by  
means of its flippers, and  
dragging one foot after the  
other like a tortoise.  
As the beam passed it,  
the bird took some hands near  
the beam on the ice, who

Caught 17, - length - 78 1/2.  
Lateral line - 12. 1/2. There  
is a piece of air bladder  
in the gill cavity and caudal  
this afternoon, containing in  
the stomach two small fish.  
The Larva's mother  
with the 2nd Quarter came  
alongside this afternoon.  
Employed in stuffing and  
packing away 21 large specimens.  
Lab. 66.11. Length, 155.57. Wt. 2.14. 1/2.  
Friday, 14th. Heavy fog  
looking about in an open  
space, in which few birds  
were seen. At 10. Large  
boat caught, measuring  
9.10 in. from snout to tail.  
Head brownish, thick  
black nose. - Color 2. 1. 1.  
Throat 31. Lab. 66.6. Length, 157.12.



Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> - Gloomy, cloudy,  
weather, the heavy ice finally packed  
all round. - Beating about in a  
pound. - Finding that we could  
make no progress thro' the ice, to  
the S.W. in which quarter the  
horizon has for the last few days  
shown strong indication of a break  
day: The cutter was hauled at  
3 P.M. with warps and ice anchors  
to a heavy table top piece <sup>10 feet</sup>  
to which both ships were <sup>high</sup>  
secured by hawsers out ahead  
having a flat bar piece of  
ice between them as a fender.  
These table top pieces with per-  
pendicular sides from 10 to  
12 feet or more in height;  
forma new feature in our  
"landscape" - we passed several  
of them in the high water:  
The ice close to our icebound  
quarters, whilst drifting about  
1/2 a mile an hour. - On  
St. Ignace, and White & Brown  
the water is too thin. -





1100.  
a ship or gun. A seal was seen  
on the ice, which the Indians  
made and myself, immediately  
went in pursuit of. We  
succeeded in bringing it back of us  
striking a bay from in between  
and passed from alongside  
the ship. but I only picked  
up 2 of my party, the others  
had drifted in the interval  
amongst the ice & were lost.  
I was glad to see a stone on land.  
Picked up bones of a seal in the bay  
A P. S. gannet flying about.  
Blowing fresh, with a very  
heavy fog & small, the pieces  
of ice which we were put  
ahead, rising & floating in it.  
One stone had a human  
cradle from a large tablet  
found this morning. —  
Wind S. E. & Force 30°  
Lat. 55° 30' Long. 150° 30'





11.62

towards a very large bay  
 on our leeward quarter, the  
 white summit of which was  
 hardly to be defined from the  
 dark low land beyond it,  
 and increased in appearance  
 the vast magnitude of this  
 stupendous mass, which was  
 rising & falling in the deep-  
 heavy swell, presenting a  
 most wild & threatening  
 aspect, and we only escaped  
 coming in contact with it,  
 by making all sail on both  
 ships to increase their rate  
 of drifting: passing not  
 more than 50 or 60 yards  
 to leeward of its steep, but  
 blue looking perpendicular  
 side; which in places was  
 festooned with ice, and  
 lowered to the height  
 of not less than 200 feet.





1104

Sham oled; so that at 2.30  
A.M. we cast off, and made  
sail, under the top sails;  
firing gun & rockets all the  
morn'g. as far signals to show  
the English we were keeping company  
with us, in the darkness.

At 3.20 A.M. we passed  
within a few miles of a  
large light house - looking  
looking like a castle, situated  
at 7 P.M. we passed  
close to the main shore,  
we cast off from this anchorage  
with the two large vessels of the  
left in it; rather an  
curious circumstance;  
considering how we have  
been knocking about since  
Hain in the first watch.  
Lat. 36.18. Long. 150.38. Wind N.W.  
Gentle 38°

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> This day we  
were enabled to witness  
one of the most extraordinary  
scenery, perhaps, that has  
ever occurred in the history  
of navigation. At 10 am  
saw a fine, light-colored  
ice, about 1/2 mile in a long track  
of ice, accompanied by a  
long and narrow channel,  
unbroken by any ice,  
ice, in the bottom of the  
it was a heavy, even,  
that covered the ground,  
but bearing on its summit  
huge masses of solid ice,  
intermingled with "brash"  
the "chairs" resulting from  
the breaking up of ice  
of ice with ice, in the  
combined tumult of water,  
both flying in solid,  
so high and thick.



1166.

was rising that forenoon. The  
Lioness's main top sail  
was hoisted and  
about a sea rolling between  
us, when she was about  
1/2 a mile ahead of us.

The ships had been rolling  
heavily in the long swell  
all last night, thumping  
heavily against the ice; till  
then, when fine weather  
was there. The swell  
appeared to be from the  
N. by E. & the ships shifted  
to S. by E. The Lioness under  
her main top sail & the ship  
we were under the main  
top sail and fore-stay sail,  
backing and filling as  
expedient to clear the  
heavy masses of ice.  
Lowering the fore-stay sail

and by using the crane  
to go astern of them, or  
slipping the fore sail &c.  
to force ahead. The  
main topmast being lower  
on the Cape. The day  
clear to some heavy masses  
having flat, white, bubble,  
laminated, 10 or 12 feet in height  
with a horizontal hollow  
line on the perpendicular  
sides, reflecting a beautiful  
prismatic blue color, and  
streaked vertically with  
white streaks & circles;  
apparently resting on older  
ice of a pale reddish  
brown color at the outer  
edges; with short pillars  
between; and beneath  
the sea large covered  
"tongues" projecting far  
beneath, having a smooth



blue appearance, and  
 had no movement, with  
 the surf breaking violently  
 on it, on which time a  
 ship's bottom (the nearest  
 part to shore) nothing  
 could be seen but from  
 observation, in a place  
 I saw like this. We  
 passed near one large bay  
 filled, of a rounded, washed  
 hard blue appearance  
 all round; piled in some  
 under, like a ship going  
 down. Fortunately we  
 had no large kegs in  
 the direction of our drift.  
 We only saw 2 to seaward  
 saw two seals or pieces of  
 ice ahead, quietly sleeping  
 in this house of torment  
 & the like. A little time later

and the "White" "Black"  
a line, when near the  
Lew. passing over the  
in the past. The ship  
presented no uniform  
kind of light color, the  
wind being from the N.W.  
and the barometer falling  
all day. Snow fell in  
large flakes at intervals,  
and the weather became  
thicker in the afternoon -  
at 12.30 we shifted into  
a lane of water. During  
the last "day watch" the  
wind shifted round to the  
Westward, and the foggy  
haze became much  
thicker. We had a  
bad day in fact, not any  
helping with the heavy  
fog that lay over us



much more confidence  
made the Russians (in the  
boat of Paul's company)  
Felt the tide etc.

In the afternoon the ice  
became very close & heavy  
again. The evening before  
there was a very bright &  
polished surface.

At 7 P.M. passed a beautiful  
young seal, of the large  
dark kind, on a piece of  
ice, not 10 paces from  
the bottom of the  
ship. He was 10 feet  
in length, blackish brown  
above, hair, short, thick &  
crisp looking; grey beneath  
mottled with black in  
the flanks & of the paws.

The poor animal seemed  
astonished at his close

...ing him with  
... Cole in his efforts  
... was soon converted  
... fear & chills, by the  
...ing and hooting on deck  
and he at once set about  
...ing off the ice, pulling  
himself along on his chest,  
by thrusting in his body,  
...ing his spine, without  
making any use of his  
flippers, the back man,  
being actually forced  
passively to be held out on  
the ice. In falling into the  
"hedge" he then made use of  
his fore flippers, endeavoring  
to get upon another piece,  
but the attempt was unsuccessful  
and he rolled over on his back  
amongst the shreds & soon disappeared  
... of the ...  
... the ...



172 ...  
 together with ...  
 from noon on the 19<sup>th</sup> prior to, up  
 to 11.

Hour.	Barometer.	Wind	Force	Dir.	Sea.
Noon					
12	29. 208	N.W. 70.	2	38	29
1	" 217	N.N.W.	2	37	29
2	221		2	37	29
3	216	N <sup>W</sup> E.	2	36	29
4	188	N.N.E.	2	33	28
5	142	N.W. 6 N.	2	32	28
6	110	N.E.	2	32	28
7	064	N.E. 4 E.	11	32	28
8	017	"	4	31	28
9	28. 975	N.N.E.	6	32	28
10	" 960	N.	6	32	28
11	930	N. 4 W.	7	32	28
12	904	"	8	33	28
10 <sup>th</sup> 1	885	"	9	33	28
2	857	"	9	33	28
3	864	"	9	33	28
4	762	"	10	34	28
5	593	"	11	34	28
6	666	"	11	35	28
7	641	"	10	34	28
8	599	"	10	34	28
9	555	"	10	33	28
10	526	N.N.W.	10	33	28
11	475	"	10	32	28

the force and direction of the Wind;  
 is & Sea taken every hour  
 from of the 21.<sup>st</sup> Subsequent to the Gale.

Hour. Room	Barometer.	Wind.	Force.	Air	Sea.
12	28.457	N. N. W.	10	32	28
1	" 446	"	10	32	28
2	424	"	10	32	28
3	413	N. W. & W.	10	32	28
4	414	"	10	31	28
5	422	"	4	32	28
6	474	W. & S. W.	8	32	28
7	511	"	8	30	28
8	558	W. S.	7	30	28
9	613	"	7	31	28
10	669	"	7	30	28
11	705	"	7	30	28
12	754	"	7	30	28
1	776	"	7	30	28
2	806	W. S. W.	6	29	28
3	837	"	5	29	28
4	852	"	5	29	28
5	872	"	5	29	28
6	907	"	5	29	28
7	930	"	5	29	28
8	935	"	5	30	28
9	949	"	4	30	28
10	953	"	4	31	28
11	960	S. W. & W.	4	31	28
12	969	S. W.	4	31	28



174. 5  
Friday 21st. The ice went  
down rapidly after the gale,  
very little having remained,  
with a moderate breeze from  
the W.S.W. Sky presenting  
it. Some thin, overcast  
aspect. Ice still pretty  
closely packed, but mixed  
with much "brash" from  
the effects of the gale on it.  
3 heavy bergs in the horizon  
to leeward. Captain  
Cochran board Tervor, this  
forenoon. At 1.30 hauled  
aboard a piece of ice, to  
examine a "mould" of; Tervor  
made fast on the opposite side.  
3.30 P.M. shifted on board  
& got it on deck; head of it  
worn; copper torn off, & after  
filling pieces carried away.  
Carpenter Munnell shant it, till  
midnight. Forge got up forward, making  
bolts.

11/3.  
had a firm most thick  
on board which with  
the aid, the ice about  
cent. at a distance.  
out of the reach of the  
old one. Ther<sup>m</sup> 31° Wind S.W.  
Lab. Long.

Later day 22 Oct. the  
steam of ice east, with the  
same down land in the  
horizon all round, and  
ice closely packed. Our  
Carpenters employed on board  
Seymour; went on board in the  
Duke and saw her under  
the name of "Brown White Seal".  
Had a shot at a stormy  
Pheasant in the deep. but missed.  
Two birds of prey were seen.  
Put an iron clasp on the  
head of our anchor and  
a plank spike. Light ice,  
Wind S.W. Ther 30° Lab. Long.





177

Levy.

1875



178.  
piece of ice, between the  
under sail, from a knot  
to two knots an hour, in  
a S.E. direction. Saw a  
"Black Petrel"? or two about  
noon, besides a few others.  
Capt. to the "Thetis" to-day,  
surgeon of the ship, with  
me, for water also, and  
on board. The Captain with  
Capt. Ross. Saw a Chinese  
skiff in the pool near the ship  
about 11 A.M. on 31. Oct. -  
Thursday. Wind blowing and  
overcast - much of the water  
about - Therm. 32. Wind S.W.  
saw a few seals. About  
9 P.M. saw 2 Pinguins on  
a piece of ice ahead, apparently  
new species, I offered to go  
after them, but Capt. Ross  
being on board, the Surgeon  
at the time, the 1st Lieut.  
did not deem their worth

the birds of the same species  
but for the same reason the  
Lewards First thought differently  
and named a bird the same  
than litt. after a chase on  
the ice. They turned out to be  
the young of the Large Penguin,  
and as such are a highly  
interesting addition to the  
Ornithological collection.  
We weighed 345 lbs. at 35 lbs.  
all the time I thought there  
was no chance of their being  
taken, I fired a ball at one  
of them, which passing just  
over the bird's head, had  
the effect of scaring it, of  
loosing the creature from  
its recumbent position, by  
which means I obtained a  
better view of its plumage.  
Just as I got a barrel  
the Lewards to see the birds



1180

the notes were given to cut  
 off from the scene of ice;  
 which we put to sleep  
 with at 9.30 P.M., being  
 the time to ship her anchor  
 which she soon accomplished  
 and followed us in a few  
 minutes. - and went off  
 head with us. Lat. 59° 45' N.

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> The same  
 gloomy, overcast weather;  
 very light air, stopping  
 about in a large pond of  
 water. A young Penguin  
 was caught dead in the  
 morning. Lat. 59° 45' N. At 10 A.M.  
 saw a Finnan cross our  
 bows. A large sheet of paper  
 was taken from the ship's bow  
 now deep in the water, last  
 night, just before we cast off.

1181

6/

18

1. 2. 3.



1882  
morning the at 12 of the first  
Watch. at midnight passed  
the large bay, we saw a few  
glazs of, not far to leeward  
of it, being about S.W. -  
Tanner unshipped her needles.  
This last morning Currier's  
Animal Kingdom. Ther: 29°  
Wind S.E. by S. Lat. Long.  
Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> The same -  
a heavy foggy weather, with  
a heavy fog, ship thumping  
hauled at times - snow falling  
no divisions, but heavy rain.  
about noon called on board  
Tanner. - at 1.15 cast off  
from the piece of ice -  
made sail. see far  
more open & light than  
we have had it yet.  
more fell thick in 1<sup>st</sup> Watch  
Lat. Long. - Wind S.E. Ther: 31.

1783

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> January, overcast  
with snow. much open  
water, with the ice in heavy  
streams. Large berg in sight  
skinned the young Perry in  
this forenoon in 4<sup>th</sup> hour.  
its stomach contained a  
band of pebbles, with  
which it was completely  
distressed, but not a vestige  
of food. Commenced  
bleeding it Burmeister's In-  
tracanal yesterday.

Lat. 67. 21' Long. 157. 31'.  
Wind S.W. Force 36. —  
Tuesday Feb 1<sup>st</sup> 1855 Weather  
Clear & af. M. & S. has been  
for the first time, but some thin  
fog. Sailing in open water  
but ice closely packed around  
excepting to the Southward &  
Eastward. Light fog. 10 miles.  
Saw 3 B. Sigantia feeding on



1184  
a piece of ice, pushed by the  
currents writing paper at 11. 10. 10.  
Wind S. W. Therm.  $30^{\circ}$  -  
Lat.  $67^{\circ} 18'$  Long.  $158^{\circ} 12'$  -  
In the first Watch, we were  
sailing thro' very loose small  
ice, with a very dark color  
tho' to windward, indicating  
open water in that direction.  
Indeed a faint streak in the  
horizon, was perceptibly  
drawn out the line of water  
which, together with the  
free small undulating motion  
of the swell, in short rolling  
waves, following each other  
in rapid succession, and so  
unlike the long broad heavy  
moving swell in the pack,  
oppressed by the weight of  
the superincumbent mass  
of ice. Left no doubt that we  
were on the margin of the pack.  
Indeed, a light blue chain of ice  
was visible in the distance.

1883  
Wednesday 2nd - got on  
of the Pack at 2.20 am -  
with a small party of 14. At  
10 am going up to the  
and on the 11th, a  
ice, appeared in the horizon  
on the starboard bow, bearing  
100. 10. Being once more  
in open water, was quite  
a novel spectacle to us.  
After a captivity of 16 days  
in the Pack, having reached  
it on the 18th Dec. we  
are now going to the  
of the pack, and have a 14th  
course, with a fine fresh  
 breeze from the N.W. and  
fine weather; a few light  
clouds floating along a clear  
blue sky. Towards the  
close of the day, the pack  
was again seen; and at  
6.30 P.M. touched off  
its edge - which extended



from about 10.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m.  
sailing to S.E. - 10.00 a.m.  
by the long flat top.  
Sailing amongst struggling bits  
ships' head W.S. 10.00. Saw  
a Stormy Petrel. - at  
11.30 P.m. I saw the first  
star, which has appeared  
for some time past; it bore  
10.00 S. 70 degrees above  
the horizon, on a rather low  
Star 2. "Bran" the big Petrel  
at this time, which fell  
inboard. - Carried away  
our chain - to stay, against  
a piece of ice. The 30. 10.00 S. 10.00  
Lat. 67. 57'. Long. 160. 3. -  
Went entered the Pack in  
Lat. 62. 50. - Long. 147. 25.  
Thursday, 3rd June  
Saw of us; till 11.15 P.m.  
when we lurched within  
about a mile of the Pack  
8.00 p.m.

which can be seen from the  
of large black drift boulders;  
and appeared to be a Volcanic  
Extending from about 8 to 10  
Saw a black object in the water  
Finished Burnmeister's volume  
and commenced reading History  
of the South Sea Islands.  
Thurs 27. Wind S.W. Lat. 68° 23' Long. 160° 23'  
Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Still an open  
sea. 11 Am. Captain of Lancer  
came on board. - Came on  
Chick and Misky in the Lucy.  
and at 10 P.M., saw the  
Pack-ice, 7 or 8 miles  
distant; running out in  
a point to the S.W.  
The Lancer had a fine  
broke out in her main hatch  
on Sunday last.

Thurs. 31<sup>st</sup>. Wind West.  
Lat. 68° 50' Long. 160° 20'



1186  
Saturday 5<sup>th</sup> The Steamer if ice  
will clear the horizon;  
passed the several long  
narrow ones. In the afternoon  
sailed again. Ice pieces  
not carried away by the  
kubiks. Ship began to  
come on fine drizzle in the  
evening which terminated  
in a considerable fall  
of snow in the first night  
accompanied by the S. E. gale  
and a great deal of frost.  
During the forenoon the winds  
were S. by E. & S. by W. & S. by E.  
at 8 knots. Passed the  
Lat. of 69° S. by day.  
Sailed "Dawn" at 10<sup>th</sup> April.  
Ship 31° 10' N. Lat. 50° 34' W. 163.  
Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> Fog with fine drizzle  
and fine dawn; ship rolling in a  
swell; some ice was passed last night  
to the S. or S. by E. direction, left in the  
morning ice S. E. of the ship - then 31  
at 10<sup>th</sup> April 1879 - 10<sup>th</sup> April 1879 - 10<sup>th</sup> April 1879

Monday, 7<sup>th</sup> June. Sea during  
the day; - but not the usual  
streams of ice, in the 1<sup>st</sup> water  
- on a whole and 3 miles,  
separated in the water.

At 1 p.m. began from S. S.  
Commenced reading Harscocks  
astronomy: - p. 37. Lat.  $70^{\circ} 18'$   
Long.  $169^{\circ} 49'$ .

Tuesday - 8<sup>th</sup> June open sea  
at noon. Sea a bay long  
bay, not much short of  
2 leagues in length, & the  
ice beam just visible in the  
horizon, bearing E. S. E. -

floory clear - Therm<sup>o</sup>  $28^{\circ}$  -  
Wind N. W. Lat.  $70^{\circ} 19'$  -  
Long.  $174^{\circ} 30'$  - 5 miles taken

off the back edge making  
from N. W. to N. E. In the  
first watch, a heavy fall  
of snow, in frequent squalls,  
accompanied by the thickest  
mist and fog, changing the day  
into the "long day," again to Leonard



1188.

Wednesday 9th. Left the  
boat to South of Eastward  
and long beyond here.  
1 P.M. Looked off the back  
edge. weather. 68 by S.  
A P.M. Looking along the  
shore at 4.30 - fine  
and clear. A land flat  
leaf to be seen. A small  
fairy Petrel. Then 5  
miles off. Lat.  $70^{\circ} 34'$ . Long.  $174^{\circ} 30'$ .

Thursday 10th The first  
and clear day that we  
had had for some time past.  
with a fresh breeze. At  
3 P.M. looked off the  
back edge. Numerous  
small bits of ice scattered  
over the surface of the water  
for some distance from the  
back edge. 10.30 P.M. Shot  
a "Brown & White Petrel" - it fell on deck.  
Saw 2 or 3 Blue, & 1 Strong Petrel.  
and a whale blowing. Several a Penguin.

Therm. 28°. Wind S.W. 114°  
Sat. 10th - Day - 114°  
Friday 11th - Fair & light  
weather with light breeze  
fresh. Strong breeze of  
ice about 4 feet thick  
a "Brown White" Petrel, saw  
2 or 3 *Diomedea* and  
several "Blue" Petrels.  
Report of the night, thick  
with thick mist and rain.  
Sat. 12th - Day - 178°. 114°  
Therm. 32°. Wind West.  
Sat. 12th - Day - Fair  
going South. In the afternoon  
came on thick, with  
considerable fall of snow.  
Saw several White Petrels  
"Brown White" etc. - *Diomedea*  
a Cape Pigeon, a Sooty Tern  
a Storm Petrel, with a  
solitary White Petrel, and a  
Black-bellied Petrel;  
also a Little Shearwater



120  
Dec. 18<sup>th</sup> 1794. ... the  
one of the ...  
Petrel in a state of change  
of plumage. ... It was much  
lighter ... a dark patch  
on its head. ...  
the first ...  
went ... Sat. 11<sup>th</sup> 2.  
Sun. 179<sup>th</sup> 12. ...  
for the ... of each  
...  
Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> ...  
was ... Divine Service.  
Thick, misty, rain, weather.  
Saw 2 or 3 Large Herons. -  
commenced reading Ure's  
Zoology. ... 29<sup>th</sup> ...  
... Sat. 72<sup>th</sup> 27. ... 178<sup>th</sup> 40.  
Monday 11<sup>th</sup> ...  
... thick weather. ...  
... increased to a gale of  
Nor'west, with snow. ...  
"3" Brown & White Petrel."  
Th. 26<sup>th</sup> ... 177<sup>th</sup> 56.

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Morning 1821.  
Sailed at 10 o'clock all day with  
thick and misty weather.  
Ship rolling & pitching. (Jan. 9.)  
Digging thickly coated with  
ice. Passed White Island  
about 10 o'clock, to day  
have been therefore, very  
unpleasant to sea. (Jan. 10.)  
L.S.P. - Wind East. 26<sup>th</sup>.

Lat. 74° 26' Long. 182° -  
Wed. 16<sup>th</sup> - Sailed went  
down last night. Sounded  
in 290 fms. from shore much  
th. 26<sup>th</sup> Wind at E. & S.

Lat. 75° 6' Long. 187° 41'  
A number of white Petrels  
about. Finished reading  
Wes's Geology.

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Fresh breezes  
with gloomy weather and  
rain at times. Course  
E. N. E. passed a solitary





193.  
A great number of White  
and "Brown & White" Petrels  
about these fountains.  
The former, a "Pigeon" type,  
is common; and the latter, a  
"Herring" type, the latter being  
more than the "Herring"  
in many respects.  
to record, an unusual  
circumstance with these birds,  
as they generally are seen  
flying along in the wake  
or sweeping round the  
sides of the ship. I shot  
4 White Petrels, 3 of which  
fell in board, & the last  
one overboard. The "Blue  
Petrel" have left us.  
Lat. 75° 45' N. Long. 178°  
Lat. 76° 52' Long. 178°



1194  
Sat. 19<sup>th</sup> Strong breeze & cloudy  
skinned. a "Desert" & "White Petrel".  
the former contained a ball  
of penguin feathers in its stomach.  
In the "Desert" the White Petrel  
were very numerous, with  
"Barn Swallow" & "Cuckoo".  
Sat. 20<sup>th</sup> of the former, of  
which I saw 2, all in pairs, & 1  
unpaired. & two of the  
latter were unpaired.  
Wind S. 33° Lat. 76° 41' Long. 173° 50'  
Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> - a fine morning  
w/ Divine Service. Wind  
clear & sunny. Saw 1 "Barn  
Swallow" & 1 "Cuckoo".  
Saw also about the house &  
barn, several "Cuckoos".  
Saw 2 "Cuckoos" of crystalline  
Tandred yesterday in 240 ft.  
Ther. 19° Wind S. S. E. -  
Lat. 76° 14' Long. 167° 25'

1895.

Monday 21<sup>st</sup>. It being a <sup>light</sup> gale of wind last night, the ship with 9 barrels. At 4 Am. tacked off the beach. Weather gloomy & overcast, still blowing hard. At 5 P.m. wind shifted blowing the snow bars rather close. Her sides were completely encased in a mass of ice. Very misty with snow. Finished Layells, & commenced Phillips. Genloger. Other 20. Wind S.W. Lat: 75° 58'. Long. 105° 8'.

The force of the wind at the height of the gale during the night, was 110 and during the day 8 & 9. The barometer fell to 28.277 at one am to day having been 28.518 at 12 P.m. on the 19<sup>th</sup>, the eveg. previous to the gale.



119/6 Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Passed  
through the ice & heavy  
pieces of ice during the day  
at 6 P.M. Sounded in  
130 fathoms green mud  
and small black stones.  
Very light ice - bluish, along  
the horizon, from East to  
South. About midnight  
saw the Barrier, to  
Leeward, extending from  
S. to E. Surrounded  
by the light ice - bluish.  
Passed through a number  
of streams of green ice  
of a yellowish brown  
color. Very light and  
"granular" shaped, from  
a foot to 4 inches thick.  
The Barrier presented  
a more undulating

Summit in the air, with  
intervals between, forming  
highly. Then it did last  
year. The remarkable  
promontory or wharft  
at the entrance to an inlet,  
had a striking resemblance  
to the one, where we made  
the nearest approach to the  
barrier last season.

Several bergs were lying  
in front of this wall of  
ice; and not less than  
3 miles in length. The  
right through channel, was  
fine & clear of mist. ~~the~~ the  
weather hard, a mass  
of clouds, prevented any  
more the appearance of  
ship going about 5 knots  
under stretching sail, with a light  
breeze.



1198  
 Ther. 27° Wind West.  
 Lat. 76° 42' Long. 163° 30'.

Wed. 23 - 1/2 One man  
passed a large piece of  
ice, with two black points  
of rock projecting from  
its sides. The birds  
were unusually shy &  
scarce, consisting of  
White Petrels, Brown White  
etc. - N. Sigsbee, L. S. Hurler,  
V. Benjamin on board. At 3  
30 Am. shot a White  
Petrel, which fell a week  
and died at 2. Made  
5 penguins on a hummock  
of ice. One nearest to the  
harbor was about 11 or 15  
miles. (Turned in, at 5 Am.)  
At 10 at 4 am.

1139.  
saying we entered a creek  
all the first & middle  
part. saying a creek  
of a sort of the  
barrier was a sort of  
ship being 40 or about at  
0.30 in the morning.  
and then with  
great breeze. and in  
the morning. At 1.40  
P.M. took out, and stood  
in the Barrier, P.M. &  
Cause: passing through a  
great deal of young ice.  
passed close to a large  
berg, at 7 P.M. have to  
off the Barrier, with ship  
head to the N.W. about  
2 miles from a promontory  
of the barrier, bearing East;  
and got soundings in



1200  
1300 fathoms. Fine green mud  
and stones. Below the  
line was running out; I  
sat at our side in the stern  
sheet of the boat on the  
backmost side of the painter  
deck, to take a sketch  
of one of the most extraordinary  
scenery ever witnessed.  
It was a cloudless, clear  
blue sky, with a bright  
sun, the rays of which  
fell on the barrier,  
gave a beautiful effect  
to its steep incline.  
Listed the various angles  
and distances of which  
stood forth alternately  
in light and shade:  
forming a long zig-zag-  
gally upwards of a  
hundred feet in height;

1201  
extending from P. M. 10  
to P. M. 11. Along the line  
numerous fragments of ice  
were scattered and piled  
up in a wild confusion,  
in many places appearing as  
if pushed out, leaving  
gorges in the walls of the  
barrier: the sea in front  
being completely covered  
with young ("unbroken") ice.  
Amongst which the ship  
was hove to. To the right  
between the barrier  
the horizon was studded  
with large, small & large,  
looking like so many  
white buildings in the  
distance. On the left, a  
large heap had just been  
thrown in sailing from the



1202  
in front of the barrier,  
on side of which we passed  
on making sail again,  
at 7.15 P.M.; and then  
along the latter, about a  
league distant, the coast  
from the base of the "San Rati-  
vo", which became thinner  
as we increased our  
distance; there were or three  
small peninsulas standing  
in it, rising & falling with  
it, having no other

Just as we had made  
sail, the schooner, which  
we had seen nearly  
four hours, came up  
and hauled close under  
our stern in her latitude  
here was  $70^{\circ} 7'$  North  
(the schooner making it  
 $70^{\circ} 11'$ ) " " " "

So that taking the mean  
 of the two, we are 5 miles  
 further South, than we  
 got last year; and  
 now further from the  
 Pole, checked by the  
 same barrier, about 130  
 miles further to the Eastward.  
 The top of the barrier  
 could not be seen from the  
 Mount - Road looking like  
 a large field of ice, in  
 one place having much  
 the appearance of land.  
 During the first watch,  
 the White, and "Brown & White"  
 Petrel, were very numerous  
 flying round the ship.  
 I shot 3 which fell in  
 hand; the last one, I  
 lost specimen at 11.30 P.M.  
 Hunt a skua also at a



1794  
 fine large Herring School,  
 moving over the Great-Head;  
 saw a St. Sanderling (St.-  
 Fuliginosa), and passed at  
 a small pond, and at  
 about a mile in the air.  
 Passed some other spots of  
 ice. The sun, set about  
 10.30 in a beautiful  
 purple and red horizon  
 as seen of us. The sky  
 altogether proved to be  
 beautiful but with  
 aspect, the blue sky  
 being streaked in many  
 places with fine red  
 clouds. This has been  
 the finest day this season.  
 Turned in at 6.40 after  
 midnight. — Ther. at noon  $29^{\circ}$ ;  
 Wind N.E. to S.W. Lat.  $77^{\circ} 54'$   
 Long.  $162^{\circ} 35'$  (Dith & Co. 85.5  
 84.14

Thursday 25th This morning  
a party on deck, first  
we went to the  
aboard, under a crowd  
of canvas, standing sail,  
and I caught 4 Mayals.  
About 10.30 am, the  
weather suddenly changed,  
becoming overcast with a  
heavy squall; which soon  
settled us to our topsail,  
and a reef in them.

Running along the edge  
of the main deck. Saw a  
"Lestis" in full chase  
after a "Green White"  
Pilot; several of the latter  
and white Pilot about.  
The last & largest of the  
killed yesterday. Ther. 26.  
Wind N. E. Lat. 76° 51'.

Long. 161° 30'. Last seen a cork  
containing a letter with the name of the ship & signature



1200.  
Friday 24<sup>th</sup> Nov. overcast,  
with much damp air,  
going under shifting sails  
to the southward, with the  
faint edge of wind.  
In the afternoon the weather  
cleared up a little, but  
before 4 p.m. the large  
amount of ice around the  
barge was covering the  
water with a film, thick  
studded with bits, having  
their under surface of an  
iron rust color. A shower  
of fine hail fell in the eve.  
Wind edge N.E. and from  
N. to S.W. Wind at 2.  
Therm. 27°. Lat. 74° 50'.  
Long. 166° 15'. Bar. 30.  
Birds about to lay.

120°  
Feb. 26. 66 Heavy, misty,  
dewy, foggy before the wind  
with a fresh breeze. The  
clouds all along the horizon  
to be seen and extending from  
west to east. L. Indicator  
the situation of the clouds.  
The water in places was  
covered with patches of  
frozen ice, giving it undu-  
lations the appearance of  
oil in patches. It was  
"White" patches about  
a sailing boat's size;  
and I saw also an "Ash  
painted" patch for the first  
time within the "Circle",  
and a second one in the Bay.  
Fishes resting. Phocids  
beached & commenced Mantling.  
M. 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000, 1001, 1002, 1003, 1004, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1008, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1012, 1013, 1014, 1015, 1016, 1017, 1018, 1019, 1020, 1021, 1022, 1023, 1024, 1025, 1026, 1027, 1028, 1029, 1030, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1034, 1035, 1036, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1041, 1042, 1043, 1044, 1045, 1046, 1047, 1048, 1049, 1050, 1051, 1052, 1053, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1057, 1058, 1059, 1060, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1065, 1066, 1067, 1068, 1069, 1070, 1071, 1072, 1073, 1074, 1075, 1076, 1077, 1078, 1079, 1080, 1081, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1090, 1091, 1092, 1093, 1094, 1095, 1096, 1097, 1098, 1099, 1100, 1101, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1108, 1109, 1110, 1111, 1112, 1113, 1114, 1115, 1116, 1117, 1118, 1119, 1120, 1121, 1122, 1123, 1124, 1125, 1126, 1127, 1128, 1129, 1130, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137, 1138, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1142, 1143, 1144, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1149, 1150, 1151, 1152, 1153, 1154, 1155, 1156, 1157, 1158, 1159, 1160, 1161, 1162, 1163, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1167, 1168, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172, 1173, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1181, 1182, 1183, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1189, 1190, 1191, 1192, 1193, 1194, 1195, 1196, 1197, 1198, 1199, 1200, 1201, 1202, 1203, 1204, 1205, 1206, 1207, 1208, 1209, 1210, 1211, 1212, 1213, 1214, 1215, 1216, 1217, 1218, 1219, 1220, 1221, 1222, 1223, 1224, 1225, 1226, 1227, 1228, 1229, 1230, 1231, 1232, 1233, 1234, 1235, 1236, 1237, 1238, 1239, 1240, 1241, 1242, 1243, 1244, 1245, 1246, 1247, 1248, 1249, 1250, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1254, 1255, 1256, 1257, 1258, 1259, 1260, 1261, 1262, 1263, 1264, 1265, 1266, 1267, 1268, 1269, 1270, 1271, 1272, 1273, 1274, 1275, 1276, 1277, 1278, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282, 1283, 1284, 1285, 1286, 1287, 1288, 1289, 1290, 1291, 1292, 1293, 1294, 1295, 1296, 1297, 1298, 1299, 1300, 1301, 1302, 1303, 1304, 1305, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1309, 1310, 1311, 1312, 1313, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, 1321, 1322, 1323, 1324, 1325, 1326, 1327, 1328, 1329, 1330, 1331, 1332, 1333, 1334, 1335, 1336, 1337, 1338, 1339, 1340, 1341, 1342, 1343, 1344, 1345, 1346, 1347, 1348, 1349, 1350, 1351, 1352, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357, 1358, 1359, 1360, 1361, 1362, 1363, 1364, 1365, 1366, 1367, 1368, 1369, 1370, 1371, 1372, 1373, 1374, 1375, 1376, 1377, 1378, 1379, 1380, 1381, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1385, 1386, 1387, 1388, 1389, 1390, 1391, 1392, 1393, 1394, 1395, 1396, 1397, 1398, 1399, 1400, 1401, 1402, 1403, 1404, 1405, 1406, 1407, 1408, 1409, 1410, 1411, 1412, 1413, 1414, 1415, 1416, 1417, 1418, 1419, 1420, 1421, 1422, 1423, 1424, 1425, 1426, 1427, 1428, 1429, 1430, 1431, 1432, 1433, 1434, 1435, 1436, 1437, 1438, 1439, 1440, 1441, 1442, 1443, 1444, 1445, 1446, 1447, 1448, 1449, 1450, 1451, 1452, 1453, 1454, 1455, 1456, 1457, 1458, 1459, 1460, 1461, 1462, 1463, 1464, 1465, 1466, 1467, 1468, 1469, 1470, 1471, 1472, 1473, 1474, 1475, 1476, 1477, 1478, 1479, 1480, 1481, 1482, 1483, 1484, 1485, 1486, 1487, 1488, 1489, 1490, 1491, 1492, 1493, 1494, 1495, 1496, 1497, 1498, 1499, 1500, 1501, 1502, 1503, 1504, 1505, 1506, 1507, 1508, 1509, 1510, 1511, 1512, 1513, 1514, 1515, 1516, 1517, 1518, 1519, 1520, 1521, 1522, 1523, 1524, 1525, 1526, 1527, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1531, 1532, 1533, 1534, 1535, 1536, 1537, 1538, 1539, 1540, 1541, 1542, 1543, 1544, 1545, 1546, 1547, 1548, 1549, 1550, 1551, 1552, 1553, 1554, 1555, 1556, 1557, 1558, 1559, 1560, 1561, 1562, 1563, 1564, 1565, 1566, 1567, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1573, 1574, 1575, 1576, 1577, 1578, 1579, 1580, 1581, 1582, 1583, 1584, 1585, 1586, 1587, 1588, 1589, 1590, 1591, 1592, 1593, 1594, 1595, 1596, 1597, 1598, 1599, 1600, 1601, 1602, 1603, 1604, 1605, 1606, 1607, 1608, 1609, 1610, 1611, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1615, 1616, 1617, 1618, 1619, 1620, 1621, 1622, 1623, 1624, 1625, 1626, 1627, 1628, 1629, 1630, 1631, 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, 1636, 1637, 1638, 1639, 1640, 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, 1653, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1680, 1681, 1682, 1683, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1689, 1690, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694, 1695, 1696, 1697, 1698, 1699, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1710, 1711, 1712, 1713, 1714, 1715, 1716, 1717, 1718, 1719, 1720, 1721, 1722, 1723, 1724, 1725, 1726, 1727, 1728, 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1736, 1737, 1738, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1742, 1743, 1744, 1745, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1749, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 222



120/8  
Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> - Divine Service  
at 8 A.M. - 10 A.M. - 1 P.M.  
at 6 P.M. - 8 P.M. - 10 P.M.  
Captains & Surgeon of Tern  
came aboard at 6 P.M.  
and passed the evening in  
the gun room, & did  
not leave till after mid-  
night. The 21<sup>st</sup> Wind East?  
Lat. 72° 1' Long. 172° 25'  
Monday 28<sup>th</sup> - Fine clear  
day. Birds very numerous,  
some of them very large.  
We passed a whole  
cluster of them in the  
evening. During the day  
we must have passed a  
100 large and small.  
We did not think them  
of young "pancakes" i.e.  
At 6 P.M. running along  
the back edge of bank

a capsize sheet, with  
many large posts along  
its margins, and others all  
round the bottom. -  
right very dark, cloudy.  
The latter part of the first  
watch, & the commencement  
of the middle one: although  
but 3 or 4 days ago, it was  
broad daylight, though but  
the 24 hours off the bar, -  
the 27. Wind N. 41. 40. 5. 1. 5. 36.  
Tuesday March 1st. Strong  
day. Passed several large  
bergs, the largest one with  
numerous cedars in it. -  
Saw two or three P. Pigeons  
the white "Puffin" while  
Peter becoming very scarce  
near the ship. Printed  
Mar. 1st. See page. Running  
along the back edge.



2.12.10  
Sighting from 10: 6. 1. 8.  
Ther. 27°. Wind East by S.  
Lat. 69° 52' Long. 180. 0.

Wed. 2nd Overcast with  
snow at times & fresh breeze.  
"Blue Petrels" have made  
their appearance again today  
in considerable numbers,  
with several Cape Pigeons.  
Skinned 4 White Petrels.

Ther. 31°. Wind East by S.  
Lat. 68° 41' Long. 176° 35'  
Nothing has been seen of  
the packer to-day.

A faint display of the  
Aurora Borealis, was  
seen last night.

Thursday 3rd Fine day -  
sailed - 1.30 P.M.  
Stewart's boat with 2nd Master  
came alongside - Examined  
the state of my supplies.

Thurs. 36°: Wind North E. 1211.

Lat. 67° 28' Long. 1714° 27'

Friday 4<sup>th</sup> Cloudy day.

Went a fresh gale last night, and this forenoon

ships rolling heavily. Barometer fell to 28° 162 about noon.

Blue Petrel numerous and a few Sooty Pigeons.

Thurs. 31°: Wind N. E. 1216.

Lat 67° 30' Long. 1717° 47'

Sea clear of ice. —  
force of wind in the fore (9)

Sat. 3<sup>rd</sup> Cloudy day —  
fresh breeze from West.

Thurs. 32°: Lat. 67° 8'.

Long. 1711° 38': Sun a Day.

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> Articles of War  
and Divine Services.

This has been one of the  
finest days of the season,

a clear blue sky, and  
bright sun: which



attracted away goats  
 from them. Looked to  
 back in the sun, what  
 the checks all day -  
 Passed a very remarkable  
 herd, with two bull towers  
 on top, and much water  
 worn - shining in the sun.  
 Many Blue Point about  
 but the white with the  
 "white & brown Point"  
 have entirely left us;  
 since we left the ice?  
 Many whales and  
 porpoises have been seen  
 in the water. The  
 recrossed the Antarctic  
 Circle, some time last  
 night. Wind West. By  
 Sec. 36. Lat. 65.6. Long. 167.38.

Jan 1 7 1891 12 13 2  
Some snow - no birds in sight  
Crows Nest got abandoned. -  
Blue Rock & Cape Pigeons -  
abundant. - Commenced  
mating at all. 52. 1000  
Chapman's Colonial Library - N.S. 4  
Th. 34° Wind N.E. Lat. 63° 30' Long. 155° 38'  
Tuesday 8th - communicated  
with Senior by launching a boat  
Thurs 10th 1891 13 50  
Wed 9th very fine sunny  
day. Birds mostly Blue  
Rock, a few White &  
fuliginosa. Night beautifully  
clear & starlight, the Southern  
Cross, presenting a very bright  
appearance high in the south  
Th. 34° Wind N.E. Lat. 60.57 Long. 167 40  
Thursday 10th Dined in the  
Cabin - also 1st & 2nd decks  
Saw 1st & 2nd decks  
Had a fine view of some fine  
studies in the day



1214.  
We had a view of  
the city from the  
cabin, looking over the  
water, and saw a large  
fleet of ships at anchor.

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Nov. 37. Wind S.W. &  
 Lat. 68.18 - Long. 151.32 -

We have ceased now to  
 add any further material,  
 our object being to run  
 down our length to the  
 line of intensity in about  
 125 mil.  $\lambda = 60^\circ$ .

Lat. 60.12. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844.





12/16/64  
The board then, carrying  
away and down, and  
with it the fire towers;  
which close to us, the large  
form and perpendicular  
sides of an iron mast  
appeared looming over the  
dark heads, indistinctly  
visible in the gloom and  
darkness of the night; &  
then, being both ships, with  
not a shadow of a  
an unfortunate collision  
resulting in for the moment  
so, both being lost, the ship,  
furiously grinding against  
each other, the lower sea the  
most running, the clamping  
was a full of to and at  
the time. The lower

1217.  
as she rose in the surge  
chained her snout-copper  
and the greater part of  
her keel, above our gunwale  
appearing as if her massive  
hull itself would come  
bodily inboard of us on our  
descent: and the next  
moment, as we surged  
upwards and she fell,  
both ships met together  
in tremendous collision.  
Luckily we quickly escaped  
becoming entangled, and  
the Terror having received  
no injury to her spar  
or her sails falling that  
about, and by way of a  
parting salute, launched  
her storm into our starboard  
gunwale, crushing out of our  
as she left us



218  
we had no sooner got clear  
of one danger: than we were  
approaching another of a more  
threatening nature: all our  
beam sails, a canvas which  
I put closing with the berf.  
it overhanging over it, throwing  
over the very trucks at our  
bow to leeward. and the ship  
already drifted within the  
surf, angrily reaching its  
base. However by making  
the best use of the after  
sails that were available;  
assisted in all probability  
by the effect of under-current  
from the berf: we managed  
to clear off it, after drifting  
close alongside it, for some  
little distance. But as if  
we were to be beset in all

Lies with difficulty: we were discovered that we were sleeping alongside another guard post. From the bay on the other side of us, which a light appeared as seen. Our situation at this moment seemed a very hopeless one, We popped so close to this bay, that the surf lashing its vertical sides, rebounded in my face as I looked over the quarter. Got in this last rocky, when we heard heave on all sides, something like an opening appeared thru' the murky night, - between the two bays - and thro' this narrow



Surf beaten Strait).  
 Possibility of a violent  
 storm came on at the  
 evening's light, all at once  
 burst upon us at some  
 distance ahead: for she  
 had very suddenly disappeared  
 immediately after getting  
 clear of us: and having  
 all her sails filled, must  
 have dashed thro' this  
 opening at the very instant  
 and as more than half  
 an hour must have elapsed  
 whilst our light was  
 extinguished from her  
 vision, by the proof of  
 her return, which we  
 had been convinced, she  
 had been made, that

1221

we had gone to pieces  
alongside the bay, where  
the pontoon found us; and  
that, ~~in order~~, would have  
been the result, had we  
been fated to have come  
in contact with its voluminous  
sides; - but when we could  
communicate, such I have  
no doubt, will be the surmise  
that we shall learn from  
our friends. Our first  
collision with her, occurred  
at about one o'clock, about  
3, I turned in again.  
At daylight the boys were  
sent down, and appeared to  
have amounted to .5 for  
a chain. On going in later  
after breakfast this morning.



I saw our Anchor, Hoisting  
 in the ship's side, under  
 the fore chains, and beneath  
 the surface of the water;  
 where it had doubtless been  
 driven by the Towing, and  
 was down with both  
 its plates embedded to the  
 depth of one chamber, and  
 thickness of 8 inch plating.  
 All the filling up with  
 a the Starboard lower, was  
 knocked away, with the  
 railing above the gun.

To-day all hands being  
 employed, in repairing our  
 damages; we had no  
 Division or Division Service  
 we got another hour, with  
 out in the day. The weather  
 fortunately turned out fine.

we passed some more  
bergs during the day.

and the night being dark  
and misty, the ship, we  
lay to at 11 P.M. Ther. 37.  
Wind W. Lat. 60° 0' Long. 113° 48'  
Monday 14<sup>th</sup> Clearing misty  
day, with a moderate breeze.  
passed several bergs. Saw  
"Blue" & "Red", several "Black"  
Leached & "White" "W.D. Fuligin"  
with a "Black" "White" long-  
tongued "Petrel" or two.

Ther. 36. Lat. 57° 23' Long. 141° 25'  
Tuesday, 15<sup>th</sup> Moderate weather  
set up a new foretopmast and  
crossed a topsail yard, set the  
fore topsail. Ther. 40. Wind W. with  
Lat. 58° 50' - Long. 137° 26'

Passed some bergs.

Saw a faint appearance of the  
American coast.



22<sup>nd</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup> Jan. 32° Wind SW.  
Lat. 59 - 1 Long. 122° 28'  
Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> Jan. 34 Wind SW  
Lat. 59 - 39 Long. 127° 12'.  
Friday 18<sup>th</sup> weather clearing  
with strong breeze, ship  
holding a great clear last  
night. Passed the American <sup>(Long. 233° E)</sup>  
in Lat. 60, of the supposed  
line of total eclipses but  
which we found to be without  
further South. Ship hove to  
last night. Birds, seen  
for the last time or two have  
been a few White Pt. L.,  
and a *Ch. fuliginosa*, &  
"Black-bellied" & "Ringed"  
Plovers" in pairs. Passed  
several Heals, and saw  
several heavy pieces of  
ice. 11<sup>th</sup> Jan. 30<sup>th</sup> Lat 50.21  
Long. 122.50.

1723.

Shut from the large meeting  
March 13<sup>th</sup> " 0.40 Am.  
close up to the front of the  
0.45 while clearing of the  
main topsail for close reefing  
a large fog was seen, closed  
on the Hudson River, headed  
to N. E.; observed the steam  
on the back end bow, under  
her topsails & yards sail, running  
across us, rose all about, &  
immediately afterwards, the  
two ships, came in violent  
collision: the stern striking  
us ahead, & remaining  
entangled about 10 minutes,  
she passed to leeward, having  
carried away our bowsprit  
foretopmast, fore topsail yard,  
stuck round out head & bow  
Anchor. Heaved sharp up  
on the back end tack, but



1226.  
finding we could not enter  
the bar, and not having  
room to turn, hoisted the  
yard, set the mainsail,  
making a steam round  
along the coast the side of it,  
the great waves almost lost  
its perpendicular face,  
and the spray breaking  
in ahead of us. The strong  
drew back, alone, keeping  
the ship off it. At 1.30  
having cleared the point  
of it, found and ran  
thru a narrow channel,  
between the rocks. Observed  
the Lenny's light at W.  
bore the blue light, which  
was answered, bore to  
until day light. "

Left the Lenny Bay Va 6th March  
Sig. changed at 1st Cutter Store.

Monday (18<sup>th</sup>) at 10 P.M. The  
Barrage anchorage, which has been  
sticking in the mud for  
the last 2 days, and which  
have been thus engaged for  
about 700 miles, was observed  
to weigh about 1, and on getting  
a spar wedged against it,  
it was cleared and sunk  
in deeper water, than ever  
it had been before.

At 10<sup>th</sup> 3.30 am. a ship was  
reported ahead, bearing S.W. by  
W. The hands turned up on  
going on deck, I found it a  
barge in the harbor (weather  
baw; the weather misty and  
blowing a fresh gale, with a  
heavy sea running. Having  
come ship, we burnt two blue  
lights to warn the tender of  
her danger, she being in a  
weather baw. —



122<sup>8</sup>  
Passed near another boy  
during the day. Saw the  
first "Little Blue" during  
the voyage, it was swimming  
within shot, on the landward  
beam; and died as the ship  
passed it. At 9.30. P.M.  
Dined on the board  
deck. Night dark & thick  
blowing a heavy gale of  
W. S. with a long heavy  
sea running; and the  
chance of running foul  
of rocks, before they could  
be seen, few of the ship's  
company turned into the night.  
By Wind W. S. 60.2. by N.S. 53.  
Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> This morning still  
blowing hard - the Division  
or Divine Service. Captain  
was not asked to dine in  
the gun-room today. The Captain

2229

Gale abated in the afternoon.  
In the evening, saw the shear  
water for the first time - <sup>various</sup> 188  
The 27<sup>th</sup> - Wind 110 - Lat 59.21 -  
Long. 111.57.

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> - Flaming cloudy  
day, strong breezes. - Shot  
two *Diomedea Fuliginosa* -  
got one which fell in the net  
astern, and the other fall overboard.  
Saw a *P. gigantea*, *P. Capensis*,  
a Blue Petrel. The 37<sup>th</sup> -  
Lat. 59.9' - Long. 111.8 -

Tuesday March 22<sup>nd</sup> - Skinned  
an *Albatross*\* - fine day, with  
a fresh breeze - several *Black*  
*backed Gulls* - *Caugh*, *Puffin*  
*immature birds*. Saw a few  
*D. Fuliginosa*, *P. Capensis*,  
Blue Petrel, & several Storm  
Petrel skinning alone & close  
\* gave it to Captain [unclear].



12.30.

u. ... 100 ... fine.  
moon light ... Ther. 36 Wind  
... Sat. 58° 28' Long 108° 0'.  
Wed. 28<sup>th</sup> Ther. 31. ... NW. 6 SE.  
Sat. 58° 36' Long. 104. 48. --  
Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> ... 3<sup>rd</sup> ...  
... 4<sup>th</sup> ... 12<sup>th</sup> ...  
... in the ...  
Ther. 36 - 10 ... 101. 26. --  
Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Ther. 38. ... NW.  
Sat. 58. 36 - Long. 96. 8. --  
Sat. 26<sup>th</sup> Ther. 40° - 105° - NW. 8  
Sat. 57. 2. Long. 91. 30.  
... a ...  
... left -  
... the ...  
...  
... at ...  
The moon light ...  
...  
Mr. R. --

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> - 1251.72  
and had the best of the day  
a fresh breeze with all canvas  
set. Tides in, and Bay  
Thurs. 30<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> W. Lat. 54.2 Long. 87.21.  
Monday 20<sup>th</sup> - Remained on board  
the ship. Segrette into a volume  
for 1833. - Thurs. 30<sup>th</sup> - On S.W.  
Lat. 58.55 - Long. 83.78 -  
Tuesday 29<sup>th</sup> - Remained on board  
opening the land of the  
first papers. Commenced  
reading a Natural Philosophy  
3 vols. of the S. D. W. -  
Thurs. 30<sup>th</sup> - 10<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> W. Lat.  
58.22 - Long. 79.50 -  
Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> - Exchanged  
Germanian & Auckland Island  
plants into rich papers. Weather  
squally - Thurs. 31<sup>st</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> W. Lat.  
58.28 - Long. 77.28 -  
Thurs. 31<sup>st</sup> - Shifted to the beach & beach  
saw several "ath. - backed" Petrels. a pair  
th. 41 - 10<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> W. Lat. 58.34 Long. 74.20.



723.2.  
The 40 - Wind W.S.W. - Lat. 57° 20'  
Long. 70° 22'

Sat. 2<sup>nd</sup> We doubled the  
much celebrated Cape Horn  
sometime this morning  
but owing to a sudden shift  
of wind in the night, we  
passed at too great a  
distance from it, to have  
a sight of it, but a  
fresh gale, with a heavy  
breaking sea, reminded  
us that we were in its  
dreadful neighborhood.

1233.  
At 1.23 P.M. whilst repairing  
the main sail, we had the  
misfortune to lose one of  
our men overboard. The poor  
old Quarter Master of the Water  
he was slipping off the yard,  
when he fell, & rolling down  
the main rigging, struck  
against the gunwale, the  
board of which, he struck,  
although below in my Cabin  
at the time. On going on  
deck, immediately, and  
looking over the stern, I  
saw him clinging to the  
rigging, which had been  
let go. He had reached  
this position almost  
instantly. — The gunner  
and coal crew were  
already in the foreboard



1234  
The boat, having nearly  
drowned, but the Captain  
did not let it sink before  
he had time to throw  
that was drowning; and  
when the ship came out, with  
the intention of passing close  
to him, so as to throw a line  
to him: but unfortunately  
the ship pulled off. Before  
he reached him; he was  
about a cable length  
windward of us; at 2.40  
we backed, and at 3 P.M.  
we fetched the life buoy,  
putting to windward of it  
and close to it: but the  
poor fellow was no longer  
on it, nothing but the  
two "treasures" of which the  
buoy had been constructed

only a few days before  
 the small boat was  
 seen it was to be seen;  
 he had, no doubt sunk  
 exhausted in the heavy  
 sea, in the intervals occupied  
 by the board which we were  
 compelled to make. This  
 is the third man, which  
 we have lost by changing  
 since the ship left England,  
 so we hardly have been this  
 ship. Several days before  
 entered and were found  
 the buoy, as it drifted off  
 as, if paying a last degree  
 over the sailor's head.

Some time since, the sea  
 ran rather rapidly, &  
 the ship ended in a struggle



[illegible]

The night set in dark with  
 bright day - (10.00.00)  
 The 39° - Lat. 56.41' Long. 65.9'.  
 Monday 4<sup>th</sup> - A cloudy, but  
 fine & breezy day, with a  
 fair breeze - had a lamp  
 at a low distance. The  
 water under the deck of the  
 ship, about 100 yds, very  
 numerous to-day, skimming  
 along in the wake of the  
 ship, & looking down at  
 us, most of the Petrels  
 and "Ash-backed Petrel"  
 I saw several *Diomedea*  
*Exulans*, Stormy Petrel,  
 a "Black-backed Albatross"  
 or two, and Giant Petrel.  
 I saw two more of the  
*Chiroptera*, both of which  
 I saw and one a light-colored



1238

in kind, but in the form  
of the leaden gunter boat,  
but in encasing between  
it, it fell overboard:  
the other boat took it up  
before it was away.

Thence if we are taking the  
ship & squalls. They  
presented a very wild  
aspect, dark gloomy clouds,  
showing over a blue sky,  
with here and there in  
the horizon, a yellowish  
red flame; the fire being  
kindling the foam of crest  
of the waves, into a small  
like spray. Ther. 40 Wind No.  
Lat. 54.57 Long. 61.51.

1239  
The ship was a fine one, and  
with the information that had  
been brought, some beautiful  
style in the winter, the  
was, bearing a V.E. about  
3 leagues distant. It was  
one of the most beautiful ones  
we have experienced since  
our long voyage, the sun  
rose soon after, and we  
saw the ship, the great Smith  
with a full crew, the  
ship with a full crew,  
and went aloft, going about  
7 knots. A number of fish  
were seen out of the water  
and numerous birds, (a few  
"Ash-birds", Petrels, Blue  
Petrel, Wandling and Black  
backed and other species,  
Herring Petrel, a "Lark" &c.



1240  
and a Chinese crew sent  
the ship. whole Squadron  
of ships, both Black and  
Black and White, came off  
from the Island, and when  
there as several times,  
in their customary singing  
and dancing. I shot  
one but it just fell clear  
of the ship to windward,  
I lost it. About 2.30 P.M.  
saw the main land of  
St. Kitts, like a hill  
about 10 miles to the  
offshore about a short road  
day, like a Wednesday  
day in England to our feelings  
made out my "Chronological  
Return", for the last 7 months  
Jan. 44 - W. A. H. V. Lat 32.56. L. 58.4  
8 P.M. Sounded in 38 fathoms.

12th Sunday (Apr. 6th) 1891  
up for the first time and a  
few miles from a first  
place. Saw many patches  
of snow. After rounding  
the point, in a very short  
space of time, saw a  
small boat, and  
that it was a small  
creeper. Saw a very  
much like the others  
in shape, is undulating  
slopes of brownish-green  
peat with tufts of grass.  
Anchored at 5.10 P.M.  
in 5 fathoms off a small  
creek by the settlement, about  
2 miles distant, saw the  
small government house.





Sunday the 1st day of July 1843  
 long waves from the West  
 the Captain called on the  
 Governor. Paul Smith  
 & his wife were  
 seen this day on board, &  
 St. Louis came on board in  
 the morn. One of the French  
 came on board.

Friday 8th. A really  
showery day, with strong  
breezes. Went to Park  
landed at the Xerxes  
Creek, to see a seal  
house, but found that  
the seals had long since  
been already seen there.  
Returned on board.

Saturday 9, at 5.10 Am.  
 bright, and we left  
 ship in store, to 3 1/4 p.m.



1244.  
morning here, opposite a  
small pond, where the  
Serenity creek. —

Had a secretary came off  
with a note for me from  
the Governor, I called  
with him, calling a long time  
at the house, in our way.  
Had a long conversation  
with the Governor, took  
a walk round the hill  
and returned at a board  
at 4 P.M. — day fine  
but cloudy with light  
drifts.

On day 10<sup>th</sup> following  
Squally, Showery day  
Articles of War read  
and Service performed. —

Wm. L. Smith























King's Journal  
H. P. Fisher

1847  
J. M. Cornick

Oct 19











[illegible]

W. H. L. to Chestnut  
H. L. to S. W. to  
The summit of the hill  
has been covered with  
fragments of Limb. and  
all black with coarse gravel  
on returning across the  
hilly top I saw a few  
leathered drifts; but  
2; Reached the house at  
5.30 and pulled myself  
up at 5.50 in the  
boat. Dressed and  
rested for some time at  
the house.

Thursday 14th Sunday  
Really a day  
Friday 15th Sunday  
The day a light frost but  
the sun was out and  
in the air at 2 P.M.  
After a dinner party at 5 P.M.





1256  
Bed Chamber at the  
Head of the Cabin, where  
the Gen. Room.

August 18th. Spent day  
at home; called at 11th.  
Called at Government house  
and the sick and started  
at 2.30 for Fishermen's  
Creek walked round it,  
and then on to the  
small bridge, and then  
to a few trees, but they  
were very many and kept  
to the water. Returned  
home at 6 o'clock.

Not the Quaker and  
 Passengers from the ship.  
 Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> & leaving day.  
 Left ship at 9 am. We did  
 not get out at 11 am.  
 The Quaker and the boat  
 were found at 11 am.

1257

the trip, we also found  
for Battle for us. The  
the packing. Saw a flock of  
geese, a few Chimney, and  
shot at them. Saw many  
ducks, steamers, and  
a lot of - saw ships,  
ships, the other steamers,  
Hawks, Bulls, By the cattle,  
2 small birds, 2 Penguins,  
and a Snipe or two. -  
Shot 4 Chimney, shot 2 of them  
1 Duck, and 2 Mares (the other two  
lost. Got 8 ships at once  
shot. The ship is in the  
of narrow. Lying in the water  
and loaded with the staves  
pass along the cliffs next the  
beach, growing in tall, close  
together, 6 or 6 feet in height.  
The beach is covered with  
in the grass with a few of



1252  
The first of the party  
consisted of a single. The  
first is separated from  
the main herd, by a terrible  
creek. On returning by  
the trail were the dangers  
had been lessening the cattle  
was just too late to witness  
the fight, the last of the  
of the herd killed;  
was just being turned in  
with the "holas" around his  
horns, the first cut but  
harmless and then his  
throat. The herd consisted  
of 105 which were counted  
as they filed off. They were  
of all sizes, from the red  
14. 22 to the young calf.  
between 10 and 12 between  
24 to 26. Lunched in the  
10th. At 5.15 moved



at Blount's, and at  
the Hotel at Lawrence  
Kansas. Met Capt. J. Smith  
there. Both Capt. Smith  
St. of Texas, with the 2nd  
Commander, 2nd Lt. Smith,  
Major at Blount's of Texas.  
The roof of the house was  
the tallest, the walls, formed  
of square of blocks, adorned  
with a small room screened  
off at each end. The whole  
surrounded by a large flat  
the house consisted of three  
rooms, each 12 ft. square,  
with a porch, 12 ft. square,  
around each, 12 ft. square,  
12 ft. square, 12 ft. square,  
Two servants attended.

After dinner, we had  
coffee and a long  
round table by the fire  
place, on which were

1254.  
Several volumes of new  
editions of popular books,  
as Robinson Crusoe & Tom  
Pitts, French & English,  
in different editions;  
and a number of other  
books. Left at 9.30 P.M.  
Wednesday 20th January  
Foggy day. Arrived at 9.30  
called at the General's.  
Took a Terrier dog out with  
me shooting, but he would  
not follow, so we found  
his way home again.  
Shot a couple of hares, &  
a rabbit, & a black pig  
in the direction of the General's  
mess. Left the General's  
at 10.30 P.M. 1st Army.  
Saw many geese there.  
Returned home at 11.30  
P.M.



Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> "very" day.  
Blowing weather. Shipped  
2 Officers, a Surgeon, Surgeon,  
and a Doctor.

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> Squally day. Blowing  
hard. Shipped 4 Surgeons, 2  
Shops, and 2 Snipe.

Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup> Breeze and light  
No. 1. The 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> off  
from the 2<sup>nd</sup> on. Night  
fire & cannon light.

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Fine weather.  
From day. Collected on the 2<sup>nd</sup> however  
two of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Officers down  
on board.

Monday 25<sup>th</sup> Collected on board  
the Brig Alamo and got a  
lot of 100. captured Capt. ...  
and that 100. captured ...  
a Steamer, and 100. ...  
at 2. The 1<sup>st</sup> 3 ...  
of the Snipe in 3 ...  
Every day. A sail passed



238  
The entrance of the Comet  
about 8 am, and arrived  
to see the "Hotel" in some  
other part of the city.  
Monday 26<sup>th</sup> Thursday day,  
the Port opened before the  
triple before noon. We had  
a launch, the "Bank"  
that by the "Bank" place.  
The "Miami" Hotel, arrived  
from the West Coast,  
and the Commander, Lieut.  
Robinson, the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup>  
of us.

Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> A fine day,  
with light breezes. We left  
the "Bank", and arrived  
of the "Miami" Hotel.  
Capt. "Gardner", Capt. "Gardner",  
Lieut. "Pharmer" of 2<sup>nd</sup> Division of  
Fleet; Commander; 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieut.  
"Gardner", and 2<sup>nd</sup> Division of Fleet  
arrived at 2.30 am. The "Miami" Hotel

1237

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> July 1898  
of Junior Capt. 198<sup>th</sup> Regt.  
in a hall at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
across the hall at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
Blair's 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
the 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.

Friday 29<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> July 1898  
I found a Goose in 2<sup>nd</sup> house.  
I went to Leiner's room  
officer, to stay at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
the 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
I went to 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
Capt. Ross at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.

Sat. 30<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> July 1898  
I went to 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.

Sun. 31<sup>st</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> July 1898  
I went to 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.  
at 10<sup>th</sup> 1/2<sup>nd</sup> St.



1258

Monday, May 1<sup>st</sup> (Children of  
 West Coast, and Junior & Senior  
 went to a better home. At 4  
 a large party dined in the  
 Junior room - Captain; and  
 several of the crew, with the  
 Officer, Surgeon, Dr. & Librarian.  
 Also, Purser of the *Barrow* took  
 up at 11<sup>00</sup>. - The back party  
 returned, with the Junior  
 Sec. & Officer, Surgeon.

Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> (Went to another  
 better home, stormy, gloomy  
 day with rain at times. -

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> gloomy, misty,  
 struggling day. Went on board  
 dinner in the forenoon, saw her  
 Fatherland ship. Left her  
 as she got under way. At  
 11.30 she passed round us,  
 the Senior, Junior & Church. Had  
 to get back for her. Signal book.  
 At 2 P.M. learned that I have returned  
 at 10.00





1260  
Sunday 8th Divine Service.  
Called on the Governor and  
Captain Gardiner. The Master  
and Mate of Fenwick's then  
board with me.

Sunday 9th 9.35 Am. Rode  
myself across the Sound, in  
the Seal skin boat in 35  
minutes, from our little jetty.  
Saw Culm Mounds that 3  
"black" "Brylston Potatoes" on the  
Beach; and saw 1000 lb. seal  
fat. Walked along a creek  
in which was a large flock  
of Seal, but too wary to  
get within shot of. Crossed  
the creek and ascended the  
La. Moun. sides of hill. Saw  
a few snipe in the interior  
Raggy ground. Reached  
the Summit at about 2  
P.M. Shot a "Black" snipe  
and 2 "Black" "Hares".



1261.

Saw a group of about a score  
wild horses, accompanied by  
3 or 4 foals, then I camped  
at a good place, in single  
file, making a circle round  
the base of the hill. In  
returning at 2-30. Came upon  
them again, when they moved  
off into the same way. The  
summit of the ridge consists  
of lava in micaceous masses  
with numerous large scattered  
fragments. Between this  
ridge and "Mount Hornet"  
is a deep valley, along  
which flows the singular  
"Stream of stones" - 150 feet  
a mile in length. Had a  
fine view of the Mount of  
St. Michael Bay, extending  
along coast of the "The top of  
Mt. Hornet" was visible  
in mist. What an "Ash"  
while the "The" returning.



1262  
 found the head of the dead  
 animal was small in size.  
 A head and skin of a  
 bird from the head of St. Peter  
 Island, was put on board  
 at 10 P.M. The other day  
 the Governor's Secretary came  
 on board in the day. He offered  
 to go to the garden, to  
 our Messing.  
 Tuesday 10th at 10.30 Am.  
 I shot along the beach &  
 shot 2. One a Red-tailed Tropicbird  
 at a shot. I found the first  
 specimen of Bushy Warbler  
 to be found on board, and  
 landed again at the P.M.  
 crossing over to St. Salvador  
 May. Saw a large flock of  
 Red-tailed Tropicbirds but they would  
 not leave the water. Shot  
 a Jack of a Snipe - lay  
 in with a fresh breeze  
 got on board at 5 P.M.

1203

Dec. 11<sup>th</sup> Rainy, gloomy day.  
The Brig sailed this morning  
for Port William with the General.  
Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> Stormy day with  
drizzling rain. Killed a  
Rabbit and 3 Hares.  
The 2<sup>nd</sup> Master died with me.  
Friday 13<sup>th</sup> Gloomy with  
drizzling rain. Killed  
3 birds. 2 upland geese  
and a Duck in 15-20 hours.  
The General returned last  
night with 11 head of cattle  
and started again this morning.  
Sat. 14<sup>th</sup> Blowing hard,  
drizzling rain. Killed away my  
birds. Captain came  
on board this day.  
Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> B. S. day.  
Discharged some. Surgeon  
of General died on board.  
Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Beautiful day.  
A Schooner arrived from  
Port William with the General.



12041  
Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Thick foggy  
day with fresh breeze &  
light rain but no sun.

Wed. 18<sup>th</sup> Fine clear day  
Employed changing spirit of wine  
specimens. - at 4 P.M. Jordan  
returned on boat with from  
P. G. Dillman. - The two  
assistants Surgeons of the Ship  
dined in the dining room -  
very hearty & bright moonlight  
night. - Jordan this morning  
returned from the country with  
8 Bullacks. -

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> Fine bright  
sunshine & light air all  
day. At 9.30 started from  
the landing place by the  
beach round the top of the  
Sound, shot a Brown  
Hawk & a female upland  
Grouse there. Reached the  
Ship at 1.40 which I had



1203

Sold last week, on the  
South beach) at 11.15 AM.  
That a "Steamer" and two  
Oyster boats (bank) —  
launched the boat, and  
shoved off at 11.30, pulling  
along the beach to the "South  
Beach". That 4, half grown  
birds (the breeding pair & 2 young)  
(one old one young & 2 more)  
passed over the head of  
a valley, where a number of  
Rabbits were shooting about  
amongst the bushes, and  
on a remarkable light green  
patch of grass sloping  
down to the beach, about a  
score geese were resting  
themselves; amongst them  
were 4 Imperial Geese —  
passed numbers of sheep  
on the ridges of dunes,  
to land at the first

1266. is to allow the boat to  
pass within an arm's length  
of them. Shot 3 at one shot.  
Pulled to a small Tussai  
Chad hill, on a small  
island, with a low-lying  
flat beach, near the upper  
end of the creek, nearly  
2 miles deep from the  
entrance to the Sound.  
Shot 2 Chickens on it,  
and also 3 Black Hiti  
Hole Catchers. On the right  
side of the creek returning  
that an upland Sandpiper and  
2 Quails with my two Parrots  
2 at the first fire, the other  
second. Left the tip of the  
creek at 3.15, and rounded  
the point into the Sound, at  
3.45 - passed a whole quantity  
of "Pheasants," lying off



1267 which  
the Kelp, amongst which  
some difficulty in getting  
the light from the, and  
more than once grounded  
her in shoal water, in a  
sea of gravel and shell,  
extending out from the point  
for several hundred yards,  
on the falling of the tide.  
Numbers of 'Kelp' Seals  
were feeding along the beach.  
Reached the ship at 5.20  
P.M. The moon shone bright  
in a cloudless azure sky,  
it was altogether a most  
lovely night, and I was  
fortunate in having only  
a light wind, blowing with  
the ebb tide and down  
of a jet me.  
Friday 20th This is digging  
dug up the fish and measured  
them, I found a Chimera's system.



68. A large party dined on board  
the Severn, with her Captain,  
1st Officer, Surgeon & 2nd Master  
in the gun room with me  
obtained some shot from the  
ship for the first time -  
Sat. 21<sup>st</sup> Foggy this morning  
cleared up at noon - Skirted  
it with 4 female. white and  
black, and a Duck -  
Received an invitation to  
dine with the Captain on  
Tuesday next.

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> Fine day  
but cold & chilly with  
a heavy squall in the  
forenoon - Dr. Senior  
Purser of Severn dined  
in the gun room. -  
The Albion arrived to-  
day from Port William,  
and a sail in sight.  
Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> Very fine  
day - Left the ship at

9.10 am in the Iki. 1269.  
Hauled at 9.55 -  
on the opposite side, at  
the "green bank corse"  
near a beach. As below  
the ship: began to haul  
soon before I reached the  
opposite side, losing the  
little light point about  
in all directions. Shot  
3 Black & White Oyster-  
Catchers, a Black one  
and a Chinaman, with a  
small full on the reef.  
Pulled inside the kelp  
to the entrance to the  
Creek: and at noon  
hauled the punt up -  
near the green bank.  
Shot a male & female  
upland fowls at once that



<sup>12</sup> That 4 O'clock, in the  
valley. While I sat at  
4 P.M. seeing the boat  
on the beach, as it began  
to pull to go off in her  
walked round the head  
of the canal back to the  
ship, which I reached  
at 5.15 P.M. There were  
a White Hawk, and  
a Snipe returning. —

Met the Governor at the  
Landing at the top of the road.  
At 6 P.M. moon light. Found  
the Master of the Frigate <sup>Chambers</sup>  
just arrived from Rio,  
shining in the gun room.  
Saw a great number of  
Kelp Geese — and  
many Black-Bayonet Cattle.



Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1881. 1271  
Gloom, uncomfortable day.  
Launched at 11 am with my gun  
in search of birds, but the weather  
being so bad, with rain & sleet,  
followed by a heavy fall of snow  
in large light broad flakes.  
I did not see one. Walked  
over the NW side. Shot a  
small "reed warbler" & "Chipping  
Thrush." Returned on board  
at 2.15 P.M. At 5 P.M.  
the officers of the ship dined  
in the cabin with the captain  
of the two Lieutenants & Master of the  
did not break up till 2 am.  
Singing & smoking &c.  
Discharged the Queen's Birthday  
fired a salute with our guns  
on the beach, both at 11 am,  
and about 7 P.M.  
Wed. - 25<sup>th</sup> Nov. Fine day, but high  
hills covered with snow. -  
Transferred the ship aground  
close to the beach, this morning

1/12/72  
Thursday, 26 Feb. - dock  
at 11.00. - walked to  
the top of the mound.  
Reached the other bank  
on the opposite side of the  
ditch, at 10.45. -  
Shot 2 Red-bills, and  
3 Finches, (4 at one shot)  
in the "green bank" ravine.  
At noon launched the punt  
and pulled into the creek  
and rounding the rocky  
point, a violent squall  
compelled me to haul her  
on shore on the opposite  
side, where I left her  
on the edge of the green bank  
above the upper marsh.  
Shot a female Ring-billed Gull  
here. - walked over to  
"Hawker" Bay; - at one P.M.  
launched it, at 1.30 -  
One swim of the creek runs  
up to within about a



hundred or two hundred of  
the Bay - ground beyond  
a point of land called "The  
Beach", let us see and then  
miles in length. The beach by  
a narrow strip of low sand  
dunes, covered with a small  
berry bearing shrub, &c. from  
50 to 100 paces across. Shot  
a Seal on a small lake here  
and 10 small Plover on the  
Beach, 4 at each shot, twice.  
There are small flocks, so tame  
that they would not take wing  
on the prospect of the gun, but  
merely dance along the ground.  
The weather cleared up fine  
but still blowing strong.  
Hunted at 3.30 along the  
opposite side to the beach;  
and near some grassy plain.  
Shooting the base of the hill.  
Saw several Upland geese.  
Shot 4, - 2 at one shot



and 2 more at Spring Lake  
 immediately after. Left them  
 covered over with bushes, at  
 the entrance to a Rabbit burrow  
 at the head of the main  
 portion of the creek, about a  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile above it. Shot  
 3 "Carriou Hawks" which  
 were watching my proceedings  
 at a short distance, in the  
 hope of making them procure  
 their prize on my account.  
 only saw one Snake, which  
 I shot. & a "Brown Snake"  
 saw 3 horses. Saw <sup>H. Hawk</sup>  
 several Upland geese.  
 Reached the Spring Beach  
 by the head of the  
 Lake at about 5 P.M.  
 but it being high Spring  
 tides, I could not return  
 along the beach, and had  
 a very rough journey along  
 the top of the cliffs,

which consisted of long  
grass, tufted hair meeks +  
swampy bay all around it.  
The night was dark, with black  
thundering sky to windward  
from which came a strong  
distant flash of sheet lightning  
issued. Reached the landing  
place at 6 P.M. and had  
to wait some time for a boat.  
The owner of the Brig (Main)  
was kneeling for a time & went  
off with me. All hands  
were employed in securing  
the ship, having just warped  
her off from the beach.  
Soon after I got on board  
a very heavy squall  
accompanied by rain, passed  
over us. "Drizzle & rain," said  
after the French frigate, lost  
there a few years ago, under  
the command of Capt. Bugeaud  
is about 8 miles from land in  
place, waiting round the head of Bay



1276  
This morning  
Capt. [unclear] [unclear] the [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
the skin [unclear]. [unclear] [unclear]  
we left the ship, a heavy  
squall accompanied [unclear] [unclear]  
and so thick that we lost  
sight of both ships and land.  
[unclear] had to shape our course  
of the wind. Approached  
very near the opposite shore  
before we saw it. Pulled  
to the head of the creek -  
passed the small "Tussock"  
Island; and landed in a  
small inlet; from which we  
walked over the hills for about  
a mile to pick up  
the [unclear] I left behind  
me yesterday. Shot two  
Rabbits, a black & a grey  
one in a brushwood Ravine  
not far from this. -



1277.  
and the first strike I have  
ever met with in such a place  
here. on returning to the boat  
having above the boat, that  
a "Red breasted. thrush" - saw  
a Rabbit on land here, and  
3 or 4 female upland geese  
in pulling down the creek  
that 5 Ducks and a Male  
Anas Antiochiana. On reaching  
the spot where I had left  
the skin boat, yesterday, she  
was no longer there. and  
must have been washed away  
from the edge of the pond  
where I had hauled her up  
some feet above high water  
mark, keel upwards. By the  
dark I was under the light spring  
tide, of last night, although  
being in a rift in the creek,  
on which the wind was  
blowing "dead on"; it is  
certainly in any that could

1278  
e. of the, that not a  
vestige of either here, the  
oars, or gun, should be  
seen along the beach. —  
chalked to the "Sunchaser"  
about a few of a mile distant,  
but only saw a ship wrecked  
sailed, here, who could give  
no more info. Saw the  
"Gambler" lying a head of  
"Latter in the direction of Long  
Island." That 2 Red headed  
Sharks at a short, here, 1 a  
Black & 1 a "By the Capt. here"  
Weather moderated, but they  
still exhibited looking  
at the water. Threw off at  
4.15 and anchored the ship,  
just after dark. Found  
the Captain of the "Champion",  
coming on board. Being  
"Sunday" nearly all hand,  
were at the observatory. —  
Fair coldest yet. —

1279.

Sat. 28<sup>th</sup> June 27, the weather; the ship left as this morning the matter having detained him on board all last night. Skinned a Hawk, 2 Oyster-catchers, a small "black-throated" "wren". The 2<sup>nd</sup> Master dined in the gun room in the forenoon. Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> gloomy, cold, cheerless weather, with squalls & rain blowing fresh all day. Drine Service. - Sailed this forenoon, for the Pacific. 2<sup>nd</sup> Master of Server dined in the gun room. Monday, 30<sup>th</sup> A land covered with a white misty fog, day & night. Sailed this morning. - Skinned a black-throated Oyster-catcher, a teal, 3 Plover, & 3 Finches.



19280.  
Tuesday 21 - Started at 10.30  
am. for Johnson's Harbour  
morning frost - but fine clear  
weather - ground covered  
with snow, under deep. -  
Reached Johnson's Harbour at  
12.30 - by a small ravine  
of bushes, a trail midway up  
it, shot a Rabbit. -  
Caught a mouse on the way,  
and put up one Snipe among  
the bushes. - walked to the  
upper end of the harbor, into  
which a small water rivulet  
descends; amongst the bushes  
shot 2 Black Oyster Catchers,  
at a shot, on the beach, -  
and two Brown Snatches in the  
ravine. Saw a few geese -  
diploids & gulls - a Turkey  
Vulture, & chickadee, with a few  
sparrows. Found, apparently,  
the impression of a fossil mass  
in the slate. Returned at  
2.30. P. M. across the hills

1281.

to Fisher's creek: Saw  
a party of the Lemmings people  
about a mile ahead of me  
who had been after rabbits.  
On coming down a small  
ravine of bushes to the creek,  
started another strike.  
Reached the ship at 5 P.M.  
The whole of the low ground,  
with the ridge of hills bounding  
them to the North, presented  
the most dreary aspect with  
the stillness of death. There  
being nothing to relieve the  
white mantle of snow, which  
enveloped the whole, and  
rendered travelling most laborious  
sinking at every step, much  
deeper amongst the low and bare  
bushes, pine grass &c. - passed a  
small pond or two frozen over.  
Saw the Governor's Secretary  
dining in the Sami room.



1282  
Wednesday June 1<sup>st</sup>.  
Blowing strong from, cold  
driving, with a quick  
succession of hail storms,  
drifting in fine rain, and  
accompanying a thick  
mist, clearing away at  
intervals for a short time.  
Started at about 11 A.M.  
for H. Labrador Bay,  
by the road which was  
just discoverable by the  
lighter tints of snow,  
which had drifted clear it.  
Reached the Bannaboul an  
hour & a quarter. Saw our  
boat, and another one lying  
on the beach. Walked  
over the hill to the west end  
of the bay; passed the  
sand-hills, saw a Rabbit  
or two amongst the bushes &  
(heard of the skin boat being found <sup>there</sup> today)



1285

passed round the promontory  
beyond this. Saw a flock  
or two of geese, but they  
kept to the water: shot  
2 but only succeeded in getting  
one of them, a fine specimen.  
Saw a pair or two of ducks,  
a few half-geese. Shot  
4 Red breasted thrushes, 3  
at one shot, 2 at the next.  
Saw two or three snipe, near  
the coast. Left the Bay  
at 3.45 P.M. followed  
the same track. Arrived  
near Chiff & Clark's place.  
Saw Squirrels, the whole country  
and saw a great number  
around these. The most  
wild & monotonous aspect:  
the white covering of snow, and  
here & there indicated by a patch  
of yellow grass, or a strip of dwarf  
bushes peeping through the surface.  
Reached the trail at 5 P.M.

PP 1284  
Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup>. Captain Anderson  
called on board. (Officer)  
2. 14 light Bats. called out 5  
Red-throated Black-birds and a  
Brown one, on Friday 3<sup>rd</sup>.  
Yesterday Monday. The gunner  
with his party started again  
for more Bullocks.  
Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> The Shaving -  
gun first disappearing  
from the ground. Killed  
a Hawk - Red. and white  
to which we found reason to  
hold on with the Luffengher.  
Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> Squally day  
with rain & wind & cold  
weather. Divine service.  
Read the Account of the  
Falkland Islands, in  
"Hansard's Voyages."  
2<sup>nd</sup> Master of Lenoir,  
observed with me to-day.



Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Sept 1885  
Meteorological Register for the  
last month. The thermometer  
was on board this morning. It  
registered a maximum of 61° at the  
Governor's mansion as he was  
in well. -  
Friday 7<sup>th</sup> Squally; gloomy  
day. Wind S.W. & N.W. - blowing  
hard. - 11 AM landed  
left the Governor's house  
at 11 AM - and walked  
round Fisher's creek.  
Shot 2 upland geese at  
that time. Walked round  
the entire point, and returned  
by the beach near the  
way to the "Cannery".  
Passed whole banks of Peat  
in places 7 or 8 feet thick  
with large masses of it  
scattered along the beach.  
Saw many geese, ducks, shags & Chions  
& Heron. Reached landing place at 4:30 PM.



1285  
Wednesday 8<sup>th</sup> Rained all  
the forenoon. Shot a "thunder"  
loose. - Captain  
R. lost in the gun room.  
at 1.30 P.M. Left the  
ship, and shot a dark  
plumaged young bird  
of the "West. White-throat"  
in landing. Started at  
1.45 P.M. For Fishermen's  
creek, along the beach from  
government creek. Saw  
some Ducks, Kelp Geese,  
and Mistle. Catkins, along  
the land. Sandy spits and  
rocky ledges running into  
the sound. Although the  
weather cleared up at noon  
the weather turned out  
showery, with rain & fine  
hail in the afternoon.  
Distance about 4 miles,

Handled by the head B. 1289.  
Shot 2 of the Geese at  
a shot, in Fisher's Creek  
between 2 o'clock at 4.45. —

Thursday 9<sup>th</sup> A gloomy day  
with snow at times. —  
Had some of the best beef  
I ever tasted, for Chinese-birds  
which was sent in by one  
our hunting party, the day  
before yesterday (about  
of bullocks). —

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Gloomy day,  
with some snow at intervals.  
Employed packing birds in  
paper. —

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> Gloomy. Spent  
much on the hills. — I killed  
a "Steamer Duck" in 2 hours,  
and packed the remainder  
of birds in paper. —

Rained all the day.  
Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Fine & sunny  
drizzling rain all day.  
Left at night at 6 o'clock for the river.



1288  
Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> June. Day  
with some breeze, very calm.  
Started at 10.30 along the  
beach for Fishermen's Creek,  
shot 2 Grebes and a Duck  
in Fishermen's Creek -  
Returning by the beach,  
shot another Grebe.  
at 3.40. As the tide  
was so low, that I  
walked over to the two  
Islands in the Sound,  
which are formed of  
clay & slate in the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
of returned Puddle  
of rocks. By the carriage  
shot a Bluff Duck & a  
Hyster. cat. from a  
small flock of 10 or 12  
at an extraordinary high  
wind - a bright rain  
came on, got on board at 5.15.

1209  
Thurs. 14<sup>th</sup>. Landed at 10  
am - found about 1/2 m. from the  
beach, and covered the hill,  
to an arm of St. Salvador Bay.  
Shot 2 Small Wrens among  
long grass and dwarf bushes,  
and 2 "Brown Thrushes". Struck  
over the hill to another branch  
running in by the mountains.  
Shot a *Merula* here, but  
could not get it, it having  
become entangled in the high  
scrubbing over boggy ground  
to the head of the bay.  
Saw a bird at a distance  
which I had not before seen.  
Shot a female *Up. l. a. ser.*  
Returned on board at 5 P.M.  
Weather fine. —

Wed. 15<sup>th</sup>. Fine day, with  
fresh breeze. Landed at  
9.45 am - landed on the  
head of the bay, shot  
a game in the water which  
being mixed swam out.



9/12/90  
Reached the Lake I saw  
yesterday, at 11 am. It is  
about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile long, & a  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile broad. Making  
it about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in  
circumference. I saw  
a bird or two, apparently  
ducks or large geese, swimming  
in the center of it. We took  
as far as the "Green Hill"  
Ruins, & creek saw 3  
Heron on the rocks by the  
creek. Returned along the  
arm of the creek. Saw a  
flock of Seals. Also a  
Barn Hawk. I got on  
boat at 11.45 P.M. -  
Thursday 16th Thick fog,  
with drizzling rain. Skinned  
2 Wrens and a Black & White  
Sparrow. The Foreman  
gave a dinner to the  
Captains. - - -

1291

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Gloomy, cold & wet  
at the day - I shot  
3 Geese in 3 hours -  
2 males & 1 female, the  
testes & ovaries were much  
enlarged & fresh. This bird in  
all probability breeds early.  
Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Dec. Dull -  
of migration from the  
Governor & Robertson of  
the River, for dinner.  
Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Fine & warm  
Fine day - at 3 P.M.  
dressed on board - the crew  
with Robertson - returned  
on board at 9 P.M.  
Monday 20<sup>th</sup> 9.30 am  
Loaded, packed & moved  
the head of the island,  
to the creek. Shot 2  
females & 1 male. Several  
more shot by a Native.



1292  
a Brown Hawk, a  
Brown Thrush, at the Green  
Bank - Saw one Heron  
on the Point. - shot a  
large full plumed  
Shag. - returned on land  
about 4 P.M. - at 5  
minutes at the Green's  
only met a Mr. Cooley  
there. - left at 8.15 -  
fine moon light night.  
Cook, Beef, K. & P. & P.  
of Phun for dining for dinner  
- Port, Henry, M. & C.  
Naisens, & Quana Quana

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> Blowing -  
rainy day - sky entirely  
overcast. could not get  
on shore. - sent the  
Captain the Jesse & Kaitik  
yesterday.

1293

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup>. fine morning  
left at 10 am, in the  
dirigible, of Johnson & Co.  
found the glacier so steep  
that I could not cross at  
Fisher's Creek. Had to  
follow the rivulet up the  
ravine about 2 miles,  
before I could cross it.  
within about 1/2 a mile  
of Johnson Harbor, the  
weather looking black &  
threatening. I commenced  
my return. Managed  
to leap the stream at  
the Fisher's Creek.  
The Governor passed me  
here, on horseback. -  
rain had now begun,  
and terminated in  
hail, & afterwards a



1294  
hearing fall of snow.

Went out toward the creek  
and returned by the coast

and a number of geese  
here. Reached the ship  
at 5 P.M. "Lunch-day"

commenced at this moment  
thunder, 23rd day fine  
breeze, but frosty morning  
ground covered with a mantle  
of snow. Weather at

11 am - toward the head  
of the Sound, to the "creek"  
that a Red-b. Goose (11)  
2 Fuliginous Duck  
Birds - 2 Brown-Throats

11 Rabbit. - returned

on board at 5 P.M.  
afternoon. Sailed 12th Master

slipped in the Division all  
these "Huge" head Birds

1295

About noon saw a sail  
in the offing; which proved to be  
the Carriest 25, bringing our  
supplies from Rio, on her way  
round the Horn; but a  
contrary wind prevented her  
getting up the Sound; and a  
boat from us was sent on board  
of her in the evening. —

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> The Carriest  
anchored at Port Bowen. The  
two Captains went on board of  
her whilst we were there. We  
gave her a few blankets for the sick, and  
Murray's list for April for her,  
with some newspapers. One  
of our Lieutenants who is 3<sup>rd</sup>  
Lieut of her, joined on board of  
2<sup>nd</sup> Lieut. Purser & 1<sup>st</sup> Surgeon  
joined at the Governor's. —  
Murray's list was sent to the Governor.

295.  
Sat. 25<sup>th</sup> Friday, but passed  
most of the day in bed.  
Geo. Paullet came on board  
this morning. Went ashore  
with the Captain & the Surgeon  
to see his first & second friends.  
Captains, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. & Surgeon  
of the "Falcon", and Commander  
of the "Lion" & "Lioness" of the  
1<sup>st</sup> Regt. of Marines.  
On the 26<sup>th</sup> the "Falcon" arrived  
at the anchorage. Governor's  
Secretary dined with us. The  
Phosphate of the "Falcon" & the  
Master of the "Falcon" also dined  
in the gun room. Captain  
lent me the "Falcon's" library  
to read. — This evening one  
of our best men, was brought  
on board quite lame & had  
a complete state  
of insensibility, having  
been for some time with



1297.

Monday 27th a squally day,  
 and at 10 a.m. and City 1st  
 officers to stand on "Hump Island"  
 of the Governor's frigate, is not  
 and that to see the  
 and the two Captains, with  
 his own 1st Lieut. who is at  
 with the Governor's frigate.  
 The dinner of Captain and  
 lunch in the dining room  
 today. The dinner at 11 a.m.  
 Tuesday 28th a cold day,  
 freezing sharp; in the afternoon  
 there was a heavy gale, with  
 with hail and rain in violent  
 squalls; the most severe weather  
 yet, since Trinity.  
 One of the Captains, however,

1298;

The ship is in a state of  
entire calm on the day night  
was raised to the top of the  
Governor went on board the  
Triglo, and was saluted  
on leaving her with guns  
displayed. Arriving at the  
Triglo today, the first day  
of specimens in the collection.

The Governor called on board  
a Capt. Ross.)

Wed 20<sup>th</sup> Arrived at the  
Triglo the ship of the Capt. for  
China on board. Captain  
1<sup>st</sup> Lieut and Master China  
on board the Triglo, with  
much of a lot.

Thurs day 20<sup>th</sup> Weather still  
partly with rain on the ground  
and clear skies. Some of the  
Capt. is off. The two Captains  
this morning accompanied



1299

and so that in a short  
time to Johnson, the  
with the end of the string to show  
they returned at 5 P.M. with  
about 100 rabbits, about 100  
we started with the gunner  
officer of the Camp. —  
and returned on board at  
12.30 — (Commanding 2nd  
Lt. Master, Mate, V.  
2nd Master from Galas; —  
2nd Lieut. Surgeon, Master  
Mate, 2nd Master from Lewis  
The band played after dinner  
and some music on board  
with light show.

Friday, July 1st very fine day  
employed in arranging tables  
land birds — Master, 1st  
Instructor and one of the Mates  
of the Camp. Chief of Lewis  
has a party to dinner.



13070. July 2nd Sunday  
Spent, time when at 10  
concluded with some  
employment arranging books,  
Commenced reading -  
Charles Sumner's Anti-Slavery  
Biography. Captain -  
Commander, 1st Lieut. 3rd  
Lieut. with some others  
Sunday 3rd the tickets for  
the and Divine Service  
fine weather & clear  
weather. The Captain  
dined with the gun room  
officers of the transport.  
The two clerks of the ship, dined  
in our gun-room.

Monday 4th the weather gloomy  
& the rain commenced. Captain  
firing at a target. Lord George  
Pembroke dined with the Captain  
and the 1st & 2nd Lieuts. & the  
Officer, & Purser of the transport in the gun-room.

1301  
Tuesday 5th Thuring - Fine day  
from Paulet & Surgeon of English  
lunched in the summer at one  
Bullock party returned bringing  
2 beams of -

Wednesday 6th Misty day -  
with the - prepared to start  
to mirror morning with bullock  
party. At 3 P.M. set in the  
Cupins, Captain 1st Lt. Secant,  
Master of the Parry's boat, with  
the Captain & 1st Lt. Secant of  
Terror present. -

## Bullock hunting excursion.

Thursday July 7th 1896  
Ship at 7.30 am, with  
the summer and his party.  
at 8.30 we landed at the  
head of the Sound, and at 8.45  
crossed over the narrow  
neck of land to Saload  
Bay - which we reached  
We embarked in a boat there

1802.  
at 9.40. weather overcast,  
with slight rain. The first  
boat started up about  
noon. Passed between  
two islands, & landed on  
one to the left, for about  
20 minutes to allow the  
boats' crew to skin the  
birds here, particularly some  
Oystercatchers were unusually  
 tame & inquisitive. Started  
again about 2 and proceeded  
up a creek, to the tents,  
which suddenly made their  
appearance as we rounded  
a point. At 3.40 we  
landed; and found our  
two men left in charge of  
the tents, with a number  
of dogs, looking out for us.  
There were 3 tents placed  
on the beach, backed by  
a bank - & having a narrow



1303

and running up to the hill  
we had some cold beef for  
supper and a dis. with to it  
two bottles of Port wine and  
the party which I had brought  
with me for the purpose. I  
rest at 8 P.M. we turned  
in, the night raining.

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> Had some  
tea for breakfast, and  
at 10 started on an excursion  
to the hills at the Park.  
walked round by the creek to  
the East. That 2 tea per-  
a flock, but could not get  
them. Saw an old black  
Bull under the hills.  
ascended the ridge, the highest  
point being about 500 ft. above  
sea level - composed of  
of Quartz - similar to that  
about Berkeley Sound, but  
abundant by a lighter and  
more crystalline kind.

1304

Saw a fuliginous colored  
 Sylvia on the Summit.  
 Barks by Summit, bore about  
 N. E. (the entrance) "Swan  
 Hill" - 10. 12. 10. On the hill  
 side a small herd of cattle  
 were browsing; the weather  
 was slight, with clouds with  
 a fresh breeze. commenced  
 the return at 2. 35 P.M.  
 In a water course "stream  
 of stones" and reached the  
 tents at 4. 20 - night fall  
 closed alone, the party  
 having already had their  
 dinner.  
 Sat. 9th at 4. 15. morning  
 We all started over the  
 hills to the westward;  
 with the exception of one  
 man left with the tents,  
 to cook the dinner, each  
 man taking his turn as  
 cook. The day was cloudy  
 & squally with showers of

Swamp, strong breezes.  
In a boat on hand, having  
proceeded about 3 miles,  
3 herds of cattle came in  
sight, feeding on the sides of  
the ridges. When we had  
within a few miles of our  
herd, the dogs were shipped  
4 fine powerful hounds -  
named, La poste, Briquet,  
York, & Tom, (the latter  
cross of the pointer) and a  
Bull-terrier - called "Bully"  
Remarkable for his refinement.  
When the dogs had reached  
the herd, an old black bull  
stationed as a sentinel on  
an adjacent hill, gave the  
alarm, by running towards  
the herd, making a loud  
bellowing. The dogs, however  
after a short chase, secured  
a heifer, and a calf.  
Wounded a cow, & sent with a ball round



1300.  
about a mile further on, a large  
cave appeared on a hill above  
the road on the left. The ground  
was the top of the hill. Some  
after which, we came upon another  
herd, near which were several  
old Bulls: I went after 2 of  
them standing together on a  
ridge, and wounded one of them  
in the mouth, the Bull passing  
his upper lip & tongue over  
he immediately charged and  
accompanied by his companion  
but my next shot went through  
his body, and our horses  
coming up at the time, fired  
and killed him at the same  
instant when the bear he  
rolled over, and after a struggle  
expired, his companion making  
off. The Bull passed through  
his heart, & the other two  
the danger. He was a fine  
large black bear, with a handsome  
pair of horns, which I preserved

1307  
3 of the horses killed by the  
dogs. In a valley about  
1/2 a mile off, I saw what  
I took to be a young black  
bull. I was in pursuit of  
him, accompanied by the dogs  
while the party were skinning  
the animals already killed.

Having crossed a rivulet,  
the dogs seized the animal  
which proved to be too puny  
for them, & dragged them over  
a rising ground beyond which  
I lost sight of them for a time.  
But was directed to the spot  
by the baying of the dogs. & the  
bellowing of the animal as  
I came up with them, the  
beast was again in the act  
of shaking off the dogs, 3 of  
who were attached here in  
front, & one was hold of her  
tail, & fired at both barrels,  
the first shot brought her down.



see him over, and the next morning  
 Broadside etc. a deer for this  
 turned out to be a fine young  
 car, with calf, but fine  
 appearance. The young dog  
 "Lupone" a fine strong animal  
 of a light fawn color, mostly  
 coat, showed much spirit,  
 and acquitted himself well  
 this being the first time he  
 has had an encounter with  
 wild open. The having brought  
 him with us in the tent.

The dogs were started off  
 to attack another herd in a  
 distant ridge, probably of  
 two or three old bulls.  
 & had proceeded within 2  
 miles of the "Coral," near "Star  
 Bay". On returning - two  
 more were killed out of a  
 herd, and at 17 we started  
 our canoe direct for the  
 boats, the morning wind,  
 & at 10 P.M. having killed 12  
 & at 11 P.M. in all. Rain, Wind, Snow & etc.



1309

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> This dear family  
morning - heard a bull bellowing  
near the house last night.

The deer and himself  
about noon, walked to the  
second small bay to the west  
and saw 2 B, but Jesse &  
an old bull: returned  
at 4 to dinner.

Monday 11<sup>th</sup> At 8.45 am I  
started for "Chuan Bay" with  
fine weather & a fresh breeze,  
crossed over the hills to the  
westward at 11 reached  
a bay to the eastward of  
the "Conal"; saw several  
upland geese here. walked  
along the shore to the bay  
above which is the "Conal".  
Saw several recent tracks of the  
wild bull, on the sandy  
beach; and saw one old  
bull on the cliffs above me.

9/3/10.  
The high ground of the point,  
and along fine sandy & gravelly  
curved beaches; some of the  
Mount Seco. On the opposite  
side of the "bar" a deep creek  
runs up; and some low  
land above, intersected by  
water courses, and a small  
pond. Beyond this, is a flat  
sandy bar, on each side of which  
running a remarkable bluff  
black looking wall of rock  
much excavated below, on  
the opposite side of the stream  
at 1.40. I struck off across  
the hills, in my intention to  
reach the creek after  
two low stages, and had to  
wait until it had to be,  
which I reached at 4.30 P.M.  
that 2 Gray Ducks here.  
Did not fetch from the

1311.  
Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> May. 1891.  
We started at 7 am  
for "Luan Ma", a mountain  
range between the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> ranges.  
The latter left us, to join the  
barley in pursuit of cattle in  
the distance. 8<sup>th</sup> Bulls then  
on a ridge about 1/2 a mile  
from us; as soon as they  
caught sight of us, made  
direct for us, at a hand-gallop  
apparently with the intention  
of charging us; led on by a  
fine grey colored, white  
looking bull, with magnificent  
standing horns. We stood  
on the ground on the edge of  
a ridge to receive them  
with our guns ready cocked  
and a ball in each barrel.  
However, after getting within  
10 or 12 paces of us, they  
altered their course



1311  
and suddenly wheeled down  
the ravine, looking back at  
us all the time, and then  
directed their course for  
the head attacked by our  
people in the days. I wheeled  
passed them in the same way.  
Had we attempted to retreat  
I have no doubt they would  
have attacked us. Having  
only two guns, and one only  
a single barrel, we did  
not deem it prudent to  
fire at them - for being so  
strong a body of them, had  
we only wounded one, the  
whole would have been upon  
us, before we could have  
had time to have reloaded  
our guns. I shot a Seal  
in a rivulet we crossed.  
On reaching the River,

1312

by the black "wall" of smoke.  
We saw an old Black male  
lying down on the opposite  
side, within about rifle shot  
we fired several shots, at  
some without effect and he  
got up, & walked a few paces  
towards us. When we fired  
the stream, and he made a  
stand until I got within  
about 40 yards of him;  
when I fired & shot him  
thru' the head; he fell &  
glided after a struggle or two.  
Crawled over the grass hill,  
but found it impossible to move. Rivers  
before we reached "Swan" Ho-  
me, & a "Swan" here,  
(Anser nigricollis) had  
shot at them, but they  
were exceedingly wary. They  
I shot 2 "Swan" & 1 "Swan" class



1313.  
and next walked across to  
"Fox Point," where some people  
had stated they had seen a  
fox, a few days before; but  
we could discover no traces  
of any. I shot 2 more Brant  
geese at a shot. Saw several  
small gulls. Saw a great  
number of cattle to-day in  
cliffs and chimneys, one led  
to the west end, must have  
wandered to upwards of a  
100 head. Left "Fox Point,"  
at 2:00 it being a low water  
we made it across the bar  
of the bay by the "black"  
"rock," where the river enters  
it. Night moonlight with  
a occasional small squall.  
Reached the straits at 6:00  
travelling across the adjoining  
coast, which as it was frozen  
sharp at the time, was water  
with thin ice. Light storm with



1374.

Wednesday 14th. What an awful  
morning! Went to the beach to  
"Black Rock" pier, day  
threatening with driving rain.  
Returning fell in with one  
keggle carrying in the cattle  
slaughtered the other day.  
Carried back my Bull's horn.

Thursday 15th. Fine day.  
8.30 Am started again for  
"Black Bay" and found out  
our gun was out 2 days -  
had been about a dozen  
men, but they were too  
busy for us, being about  
the middle of the season.  
I found both barrels at them  
as chance shot. We walked  
down to "Port Point" again,  
saw many seal pupps  
together along the shore.  
What a host of seals.  
As we passed by the

1315  
Care of the Red Bull;  
which I shot by the "Black  
Wolf" river the other day, and  
cut off his horns within a few  
days brought away his fine  
brushy tail, with some of his  
skin to makeoccasins  
with. Cloudy but sunny  
even. Reached the tent at 5.30  
Friday 15 the gloomy day.  
Started at 9.15 am. with  
LaPorte for "Sevan Bay"  
Had a shot at the Red  
Grizzly Bull; but he took  
to his heels. Saw 6 bears  
in the Bay, but so watchful  
and wary were they, that  
they were not to be caught,  
however I chanced to shoot  
shots at two of them.  
Reached the Bay at noon,  
and slept at 1.30 P.M.



1316.

that is Seal, I at one shall  
passed the carcass of the  
Bull at 2.40 & reached  
the tents at 4.45 P.M.  
Saw several old bulls  
during my Excursion. -  
"Swan Bay" is about 7 miles  
and "Fox Point" about 10  
from the tents, over ridges &  
valleys, covered with grass  
& some boggy ground, thence  
& down to. "Blackrock" River  
is about 6 or 7 miles. -

Land on my return, a fine  
calf killed near the tents,  
which had been caught -  
during my absence, & the dogs  
at 7.15 P.M. it is, but cloudy  
with a light breeze. Saw 2  
Loons flying overhead.  
That a M. seal found on the  
beach, east of the tents, &  
2 upland geese also that both



1318  
As soon as the tide floated  
our boat, (10.30 am) we  
started on our return to the  
ship's wharfe with the  
top of the ship. Leaving two men at the  
boat with the dogs. Above,  
landed on an Island covered  
with Tussac; for some bullets  
heads left here last time,  
but found them spoiled.  
A quantity of Potatoes and  
Tern grass here. I shot  
a "Grey Duck." Weather, fog  
been misty with choppy sea,  
but it was cleared up.

At 1.30 P.M. we landed  
at St. Salvador Bay, and I  
shot an upland grouse, as  
we reached the boat.

At 2.30 we started along  
the road for the ship, driving  
the cart along with us.  
Saw Capt. Ross, at Observatory, & got  
board at 4 P.M.

1318.

After an absence of 10 days in the  
"Camp," as the country is here called,  
the whole aspect of which all  
varied, in the vicinity of the  
presented the same undulating  
moorland region, as at Berkeley  
Saint. The lower land, consisting  
of alternate ridges and valleys  
of clay, full of sandstone fragments  
interspersed with the willow and  
brown grass, everywhere met with  
the "Pine" and the "Pine", with  
the "Pine" and the "Pine", (a  
small, very thin, pale, and  
"Pine" "Pine" of "Pine"  
narrow water courses, intersecting  
most of the valleys where the  
soil was generally swampy  
Pine. This tract extending  
2 or 3 miles from the shores of the  
Bay, was marked by a range  
of low, rolling hills, rising to an  
elevation of 500 or 600 feet, at  
the base of which I observed  
the same kind of "streams of  
stones," so remarkable by the



316.  
Range of hills, south of the  
range, the fragments composed  
of the same sort of material.  
I did not observe any traces  
of organic remains in the clay  
slate or sandstone in this region.  
Birds were more plentiful here,  
particularly the Brent Geese,  
which were especially numerous  
with about the Sound, and  
upland geese were also  
numerous and very tame, as  
was the case with the Mallards  
at the Bay only, about  
9 or 10 miles from the town,  
in a westerly direction, where  
I saw to be met with, in a  
flock of about a dozen.  
But for two or three miles  
within gun shot, it was the  
Black-necked Stilt (Anser nigricollis).  
The cattle were generally dispersed  
about the ridges, leaving the  
valleys, which afforded them  
an extensive view around



and rendered them safe from  
injury. When several hundreds  
of them, and upwards of 100,  
the old bulls always keeping apart  
from the herd: and sometimes  
then, as the hills on the  
hill not far distant, either  
singly, or in two's or three's -  
ready to give the alarm on  
the approach of danger. which  
they announced by bellowing  
and running towards the herd,  
which instantly took the hint  
and ran off. whilst the old  
bulls having done their duty,  
kept their ground, this causing  
it to fly and fall on every  
sight of a good shot, who would  
take care of putting a ball  
thro' the brain or heart; if  
otherwise wounded, they became  
formidable opponents, offering  
slight space for retreat  
for a second attack.

The tents were about 12 miles from Salvador.

11321.  
Monday July 17<sup>th</sup> - Fine day  
Shirley, Mr. & Mrs. & Miss  
of Ferrer dined on board.

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> - Fine day, but weather  
rather hot, party went away again  
skinned 3 birds, a turtle & 2 ducks.

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> - Fine day, rainy day  
skinned 4 Brent Geese & 1  
Governor's Secretary & 2 on  
board in the P.M.

Wed. 20<sup>th</sup> - Fine day, but at day  
skinned 2 Brent Geese & 1  
"day" commenced at 5.28 P.M.

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> - "Lemon" ended at  
5.28 P.M. - arranged in Cabin

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> - Fine day - Morning  
party & cloudy - 10.30. P.M.  
Started for Johnson's Point.

passed Fisherman's hut at 11.30

Reached Johnson's landing at 12.15  
walked round the water point  
along the beach for about a mile  
to water catchers & many cormorants.

Shot a Rabbit, 2 Thrushes, 2  
bulgimons & 2 ash col. Beach Saps

at a "small" "fishing" & "drying" area  
the beach. light shades, cottoned belts & for  
at 4.30 P.M. the P.M.

1322

Sat. 23<sup>rd</sup> Fine day - Skinned  
6 Birds - Purser of Leaver attended  
Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> The morning, very cold  
Squally day Capt. [unclear] [unclear]  
Leaver attended in the forenoon.  
Divine Service. - Recd. a note  
from Robertson. Monday 25<sup>th</sup>  
Cold stormy day. The two Captains  
[unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear] in a boat for Port William  
Went on board Leaver to see the  
to see the 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. who was  
ill. Dined on board - at 2  
P.M. [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
some white breasted Swallows.  
Saw a White Swan with black  
bill [unclear] that have the other [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
on deck. Left at 9 P.M. [unclear] [unclear]  
Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> Stormy day  
Mr. Benjamin Cook, came on  
board from Leaver -  
Wed. 27<sup>th</sup> Fine day Surgeon  
of Leaver called on board for  
some Medicines. Skinned my  
birds away in papers. -



34  
Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> (Priest, gloomy day  
in the day. Arranged Birds for Chest  
Friday 29<sup>th</sup> Rainy day. made up  
the month's Meteorology. Captain  
Captains boat seen entering the  
harbor, weather squally.  
Sat. 30<sup>th</sup> Day generally fine, but  
cloudy with squalls. Captain  
returned this forenoon. Put  
up Birds in the chest. Completed  
Dispensary from Medicine chest  
which had been. Boatman making  
up my observations.

Sunday 31<sup>st</sup> Cloudy, gloomy &  
cold, rain at night. Went to visit  
a cluster of trees at 1<sup>st</sup> road. went  
to see Capt. Sanderson, requested  
me to call & see his little girl,  
who was unwell. I did  
at 10 am. Morn. fine with a  
fresh breeze. Returned in  
boat; and at noon it blew  
too fresh to get on shore again  
we went during the day till  
4.20 P.M. This day fine & fresh  
4<sup>th</sup> Vol

at 1324  
at 9.30 am - walked across to  
St. Alexander Bay, visited the  
pond for the first time, it is nearly  
2 miles in circumference that 2  
Leal in it at a that, but found  
that not the - in consequence of  
the round the Chaggin. Saw a  
pair or two of King Ducks swimming  
on it. Followed the north shore  
of Labrador - found the rocks at  
a point here, full of impressions  
of Fossil Shells. Saw numerous  
upland geese - Eider-catchers,  
Steamers, Leal & Ducks. -

Shot 3 Steamers, besides several  
others wounded which got away.  
1 Upland Goose - a Hattail,  
a Quail & female Plover -  
1 Green Duck - 2 Black Chaps -  
a Thrush. - & 2 Polyborus;  
In one being shot, which with  
the other of death, his companion  
began making a great noise,  
making a great noise with the out-  
sides - & then grasping the dying



315  
bird's head in his claws, deliberate  
commenced picking his eyes out;  
but I thought proper to put an end  
to this act of cannibalism, by pin-  
ning the contents of the other barrel  
of my gun. The afternoon  
of the 9<sup>th</sup> was cold, with showers  
of fine rain, sheet and drizzle,  
blowing fresh. Put on board  
at 11.30 A.M. found the whole  
party returned with 5 eggs.  
They had shifted their tents,  
since I left. —  
Secretary came on board in the eve-  
ning, and the party stayed  
on at land and frozen. He stayed  
at 10 A.M. & called at Captain  
Sanderson's. Went back around  
the head of the Sound to the  
"Green Bank" — Saw several  
flocks of geese in the Bay, &  
a straggler or two in the water.  
That I thought that at the  
Green point, saw a desperate  
fight between two steamer  
about a line of who was  
winning, looking on.

1320

Returned by the creek, saw a  
few Seal & Grey Ducks. Shot  
a Polyborus. got on land Feb  
4. 4.5 P.M. A report that we  
were to Cape Horn, and have  
been looking with the command.  
Thursday 5th Breezy and disagreeable  
weather. Examined birds - Skinned  
3 Grebes, a Thrush, & Duck. -  
Friday 5th Skinned 2 Stearers,  
a Thrush, & Polyborus. No work done  
with the - there, having a gale of wind  
blow all day, & freezing sharp.  
Sat. 6th Weather moderated,  
Wm. L. put. left the ship.  
Examined birds, wrote a note to  
Surgeon of Leno. At 3 P.M.  
called on Capt. Leno. and  
at the Observatory. Came off  
in a heavy fog, with a  
fine hail, freezing sharp.  
Sunday 7th Fine weather.  
Cold, was frosty, & gently day.  
Monday 8th Clearing & Breeze,  
called on board Leno.



34  
Wednesday, the blowing squally day  
with snow & hail. Frost  
covered with a mantle of snow,  
thick deep in many places. -  
an interval of sunshine about  
noon. At 9.30 Am. I started  
travelling along St. Lawrence Bay  
in the "South Wind". By 11.15 the  
the majority of the flocks, had  
struck. All the birds, down to  
the beach, and rendered them  
very tame. Thrushes were  
numerous, hopping just before  
me with their feathers ruffled up  
& small finches. I saw here &  
there a group of Polychaetes,  
were huddled on the sides of  
the cliffs, in a skulking attitude.  
Red breasted Scares, "Beach  
Wattle," and Geese to the  
S. of the "Beach" - Western Gulls  
& Murrelets, were numerous.  
Saw a Bittern. "Roseate" Gull  
also a Rabbit. - Saw a  
solitary Snipe from the beach,  
the first I had seen for some  
time.

1328

I missed him with the first lance  
but brought him down with the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
+ the 2<sup>nd</sup> that - when he fell in the  
sea, but I succeeded in getting him  
that an Antelope on the rocks, &  
a small finch - also several  
Kelp Geese. 20 of which I got.  
Returned on board at 4.40 P.M.  
Wed. 10<sup>th</sup> did not land to-day,  
weather gloomy with moderate breeze  
calm & clear - with moderate  
breeze & - Skinned snipe,  
finch & Antelope.

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> Squally day with  
fine snow at times. Captain  
Came on board at 10 am -  
Called at Observatory, visited the  
Gardens - left at noon, spoke  
to Capt. Ross at the Observatory  
about buildings for the  
to take to "Palapamini".  
Lunched on Fish, Oysters & Potatoes  
at the Observatory, returned on  
board at 2 P.M.

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Thick foggy day  
with light winds, & some  
light rain. Skinned  
Kelp Geese - Bull. & Green. - Capt. de la Force



329  
Sat. 13<sup>th</sup> Sound smooth as a pond,  
Calm, with a dense mist, until  
the sun cleared away. Skinned a Deer.  
Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Foggy & Calm. Deer  
skinned. - Wrote to the Gun-room  
from Captain of Lewis, for the 16<sup>th</sup>.  
Himself with the Surgeon & Purser  
dined in the Gun-room to-day.  
Monday 15<sup>th</sup> Bullock party left.  
Commenced swimming ship, but  
the weather was too bad to it.  
Landed at 10 am in the Dingy  
had to pull against a strong breeze  
the 2<sup>nd</sup> boat left the boat house  
it up. Walked around the Sound  
to the creek. Saw a P. gigantea  
that I keep seen a large Deer  
a Snake, 4 Chimneys at a distance  
and 2 small blower at a that.  
Blowing very hard all day, &  
weather overcast. Saw a Male  
Hawk & several Cuckoos. -  
Returned on board at 5 P.M.  
Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Fine windy day,  
landed at 9:30 am. - Landed  
found the head of the Sound, the  
creek - shot a Duck at ("Lassie  
Kore") and a Male Kelper at Green Bank.

1330

and a Polyborus. — The rest  
of the afternoon, I did not leave  
Lima until her Capt. (5 P.M.) left  
at about midnight. Capt. A.  
R. returned on board at 9 P.M.  
Wed. 17<sup>th</sup> Fine windy day, heavy  
ship. Landed at 10 A.M. walked  
to "Santhum" of Salvador. Saw  
all gone, excepting here & there a  
patch in shady hallows. Weather  
chilly & ground moist. Shot  
2 White tailed Polyborus, a  
Finch, 2 Shags & Skimmer at night  
& a female Kelpie flying over,  
with the two barrels, the male  
accompanying her, alighted on  
the deck at a short distance  
& commenced quietly feeding.  
I wounded a Br. & G. Goose, &  
returned on board in Skimmer's  
rig at 5 P.M. — Closed my  
Cabin.

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Measured &  
weighed birds, skinned a Polyborus  
and turned in at 2 A.M.  
after writing a letter.



of 1331  
Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Captain came on  
board. Heavy ship. At 11<sup>th</sup> o'clock  
Sat. 20<sup>th</sup> Rainy day. - Thence  
2 Kelp Scurvy in 14 hours, & at 10<sup>th</sup>  
Captain slept on board tonight.  
Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Divine Service  
did not attend.

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> Bullcock party left  
Wed. 24<sup>th</sup> Captain Gardner  
called on board to thank me  
for attending him little while  
sick. Bullcock party left  
again to-day.

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> Very fine day,  
finished Reading History of  
Mahometanism. Ben. & B.  
came on board for a Sunday  
on the 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. of Liverpool  
Saturday.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Fine day. Captain,  
Mrs. Gardner & children dined  
with the Captain at 3, & left  
at 5 P.M. when the ship  
departed. Sat. 27<sup>th</sup> at 10<sup>th</sup> P.M.  
Lunched in dining room - Sat 28<sup>th</sup>  
the 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. of Liverpool arrived.

and a chat with them on the  
afterwards. Bullack and I  
returned with the Dr. Lepaute  
shot, but in a fair way of recovery.  
Read Byron. Sunday 28<sup>th</sup>  
Fine day - Landed in the afternoon  
and saw Capt Ross at Observatory  
returned on board at 3. P.M.  
Captain dined on board Lenz.  
Only Lieut. Lieut. Master Parker,  
with 20 Master of Lenz dined  
in the Sun room to-day. -

Had 2 steamers to-day  
dining for food, they remained  
about 10 minutes, and were  
very frequent in coming to the surface.  
Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Fine day.

Captain sent me off a white  
tailed Polyborus - about  
on board Lenz at noon &  
dined in the Sun room at 2  
returning on board at 9 P.M.  
Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Windy & foggy  
& dull, fine day. the keeper of the store  
on board Lenz dined on board.



1333  
Wed. 31<sup>st</sup> July with high  
Capt. H. H. H. of F. H.  
on board in boat on their way  
to the shore and on their  
return I accompanied the  
Surgeon on board F. H. to  
see her 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. returned  
on board at 2 P.M. wrote  
up Meteorological Register.  
Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> very fine  
day. Gen. L. of F. H. called  
on board about 11.30 A.M.  
In the P.M. the Commodore  
in command of the F. H. 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut.  
F. H. 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieut.  
of F. H. came on board at  
11 A.M. landed with him  
before noon, & went to observe  
& to see his new quarters on  
shore. Returned on board  
at 12.30 very fine summer  
day. The Captain had a party  
at dinner in his cabin with  
Governor, Captain Gardiner &  
preparing some medicines for the  
sailors. - Capt. H. H. H. H. H. H.

1334

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> - a dry sunny day.  
On day 4<sup>th</sup>, no time to spare,  
Started at 11 am - walked  
round top of mound for fossils.  
Returned on board at 3 P.M.  
insisted. Surgeon of Board  
climbed on board.

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> - Started at 9.30  
am - walked over to Salvador  
Bay for fossils. weather -  
Changeable - Thunders of  
drizzling rain - Met the  
Captain of the "San Lorenzo", on board  
who told me, that the natives  
had commenced laying their  
Yips at the base of the hills.  
That one, also a woman, 2  
Polygons, & a white bird of one,  
with a Rabbit. Saw several  
upland Kestrels, & 20, 20, 20  
Cuckoos - and the little  
Bottles were scattered all  
over the hills. Returned on  
board at 5 P.M.



1335  
Tuesday, 6th 9.15 am - Landed  
at the head of the Sound  
with the Ball's party, approx-  
imately 10 miles from the  
mouth of the Sound, with  
the dogs, in one of the "Fackin"  
Vallies at 11.30 am -  
Shot 2 Pink breasted gulls  
with black heads, in the  
Sound before we landed.  
About 5 miles from the head  
to the north, we found a  
desapicated hut with the  
roof fallen in, the remains  
of 4 broken panes of glass,  
which once formed a window  
it is situated at the  
head of a small inlet of the  
Bay, close by a small lagoon  
and enclosed in hills. -  
Inland of it, are 5 "Fackin"  
houses, belonging to the Ball's

1336.  
crossed over a sloping ridge  
cluttered with the long bell-shaped  
brown grass. here I shot 3  
Snipe, & saw several Red  
breasted Starlings to the west.  
Crossed from this over the  
North ridge of hills, & shot  
another Snipe. Level ground  
at the top. Several dead opposite  
the ships, & in crossing the  
land found that there were  
Snipe; making three couples;  
they were very scarce today.  
at the Punta Blanca light  
the "Coral Ledges" full, with  
lead colored under surface;  
& put on board at 5.30 P.M.  
It has been a beautiful  
summer day, with light  
breeze, warm & mild.  
Get a few small patches of  
snow, still lingering in places.

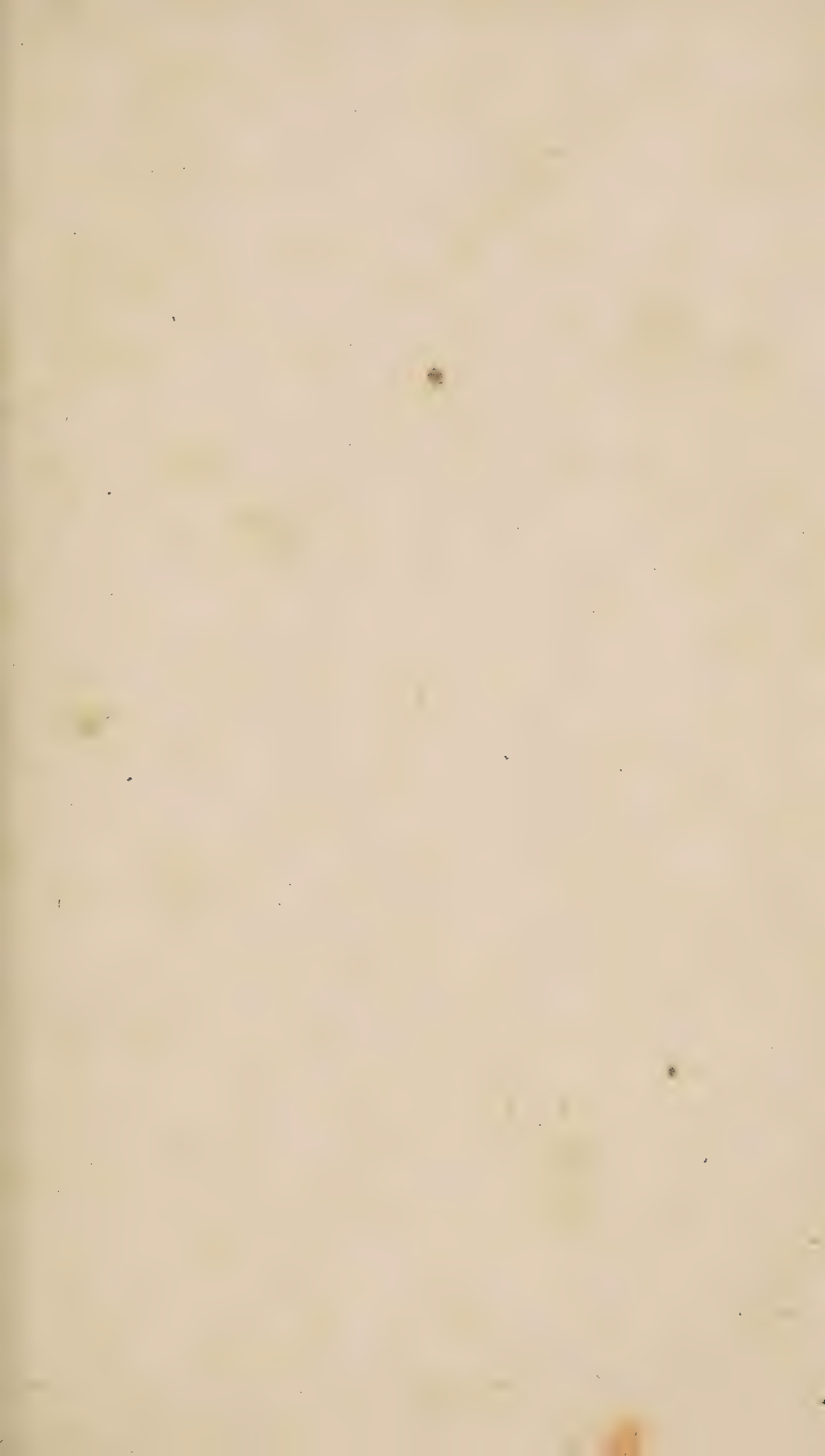


1337.  
Thurs. Oct. 7<sup>th</sup> Cold  
and clear, with some rain at  
night, blowing from the S. S. W.  
3 couple of snipe to the Captain  
shot the birds. Called  
at the Seaboard this afternoon  
to take leave of them. Captain  
of Steamer came in while I  
was there. Called at the Seaboard  
found that Mr. Miranda had  
gone on board. Visited the  
New Churchyard, which some  
people have enjoyed themselves  
for nearly a fortnight past,  
in burning it. A boat load  
went on board at 3 P.M.  
and from thence on board  
Lewer to take leave of Mr.  
Miranda; whose I found having  
been a solitary dinner.  
He handed me a card, & wrote  
a letter home in the evening &  
a note to Mr. Miranda with  
a boat - which I sent in the

A. M. Linnick Esq.











Young's Journal

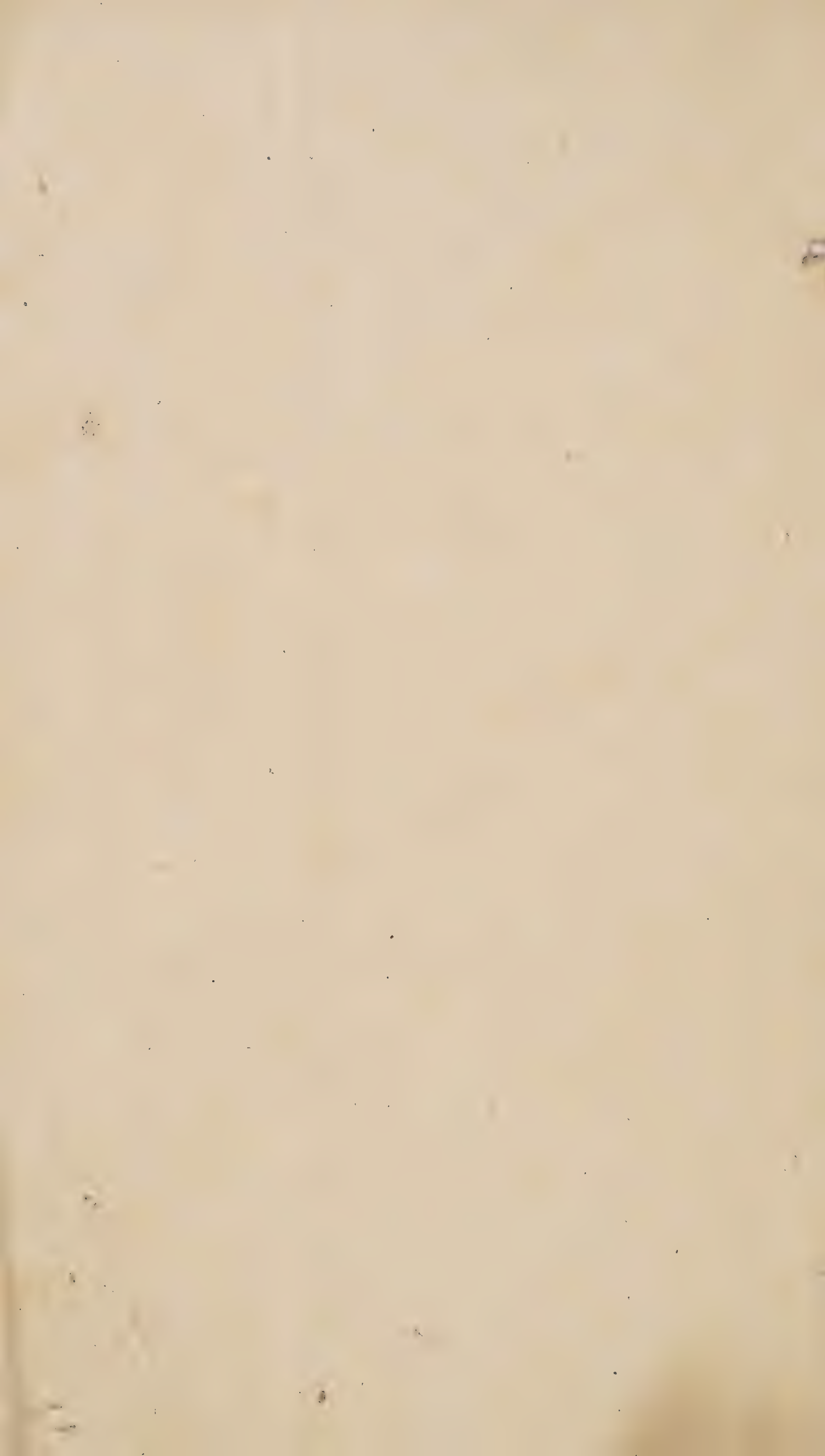
1841

12112

4:13

Dr. J. M. Smith, M.D.





<sup>rough sketch</sup>  
Voyage to Hermit  
Island

1838.

18870

(Thursday Sept 8<sup>th</sup> 9.40 am  
not underriding, 11.00 am  
we left behind, landed by the  
the ship being breakfasted  
with us. They, with the mate &  
sailor, the crew of the Leiror,  
also left behind, cheered us  
from the hills, which was return  
and we made all sail down  
the sound, under top-gallant  
and studding sails, before a  
fresh breeze. The morning was  
misty and gloomy, with  
drizzling rain at times.  
We were clear of the island  
about 10.30 am after which  
the mist cleared away and  
we saw a stock of provisions  
consisted of 100 rabbits, 2 pigs  
and fresh beef. Bright fine  
moonlight, the southern  
cross, appearing very bright.

1839  
10th Having a gale of  
wind dead against us, with  
flogging winds and rain,  
at times a high rolling swell  
the day following. On the 10th  
at 10<sup>th</sup> ship called  
beach during the night, and  
thipped several times, blowing  
very hard: heavy rain and  
the gunner boat with our mother  
gale quadrated during the day  
the 11th cold & rain with a  
flogging cloudy atmosphere  
many Pintadoes swimming  
under the lee quarter, and  
several "Ash backed Petrel"  
observed 13<sup>th</sup> 2nd day. On the 11th  
Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> Wind increased  
to a gale again. No diving  
or firing service, Captain  
arrived, did not dine in the  
gunroom. Weather overcast  
cloudy. Monday 12<sup>th</sup> the  
gunner boat being a short, low  
hull, still, lashed down



1349.

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Wind & Sea moderate  
some rain. Weather cloudy with  
some fine hail & snow. On the  
landed track. - Saw a Blue  
bird. Hearing Stopping Chivalry  
and Canada. - 14<sup>th</sup> & 15<sup>th</sup>  
thick blowing, cold & gloomy  
with some falling a good deal.  
Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Wind gone down  
almost to a calm, leaving a  
fine swell; weather overcast.  
Fog did in 500 feet. -  
Sawest among birds. In the  
evening a fresh breeze from the  
S. E. sprang up in our favor,  
accompanied by some snow.  
Sat. 17<sup>th</sup> Cloudy with a fine  
fair wind from the S. E. -  
Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> Division & Prayer,  
etc. etc. - with light winds; all  
the day fair & hot, but a cold  
dampness shined in the sun.  
Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Fine fresh breeze  
from N. W. About 9 am  
saw the land, the Borneo  
cape. Direction weather being

1341  
and Cape Horn. The land  
or of leagues covered with  
a mantle of snow. Weather  
cloudy. - I walked on the ice  
in with the land. Saw and  
at the time, the ship, & heard  
a Brigadier General. I went  
to the southward. Early in the morning  
about 2 P.M. we  
tumbled the ice. The boat  
passing within half a mile of  
it is a bluff, hard looking  
headland, for its height, 100  
ft. presents a precipitous hard  
gray looking face of rock. The  
landward, navigated with  
a yellowish brown sea to be  
in place. To the S.W. it had  
broken - rugged picturesque  
aspect. Lying off it, are  
small rocks over which the sea  
was breaking. From 14 to 8 P.M.  
we were employed beating up  
the bay of the straits, for

1344

St Martin's Cove, Hermit  
Island, off the ... of  
which we anchored for the  
night - 17.45 full ...  
I think must ...  
the ... after the ...  
the ... The ...  
under the ... a ...  
light ... soon  
after we had anchored at 8 P.M.  
a boat was sent up the cove,  
and ... having seen a  
light ... In the ...  
of night, the light ...  
and ... in front  
of us, appeared very close,  
like ... in the ...  
The ... anchored about a  
mile outside of us, near  
Charlotte Harbor ... the  
Captain of the ...  
would ...  
so that we ...  
thereafter a passage of 12 days.



1343.

Tuesday Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> The ill wind  
compelled our ship of the  
Cove, & at 3 P.M. she was  
moored about one third of a  
mile from the land of the  
The best harbor on the coast is  
in 10 fms and the small harbor  
is 12 1/2 fms in the south side,  
on a bottom of sand & shells,  
much & fresh grass. The fur  
was raised up & had with it  
after about 10 fms. the water  
was 100 fms. the 10 fms.  
The dump was fine, the  
two Captains landed before  
the first of the 10 fms. spot  
from the ship. The water  
coming up from the bottom  
but, only fire of the Russian  
on the beach, all ended  
with the exception of a  
boat which was thrown over  
and then, they started  
for us to come on shore  
and then we appeared

1344  
The canoe was pulled in the  
light beach. The weather  
in the afternoon became  
cool, with some squalls.  
The birds we saw, were  
a solitary pair or two of  
Keel-bills on the water, a  
pair of Boats on the shore,  
and a few diving about the  
rocks occasionally. A single  
one was seen on the  
water. Also some of the  
smaller birds were  
seen on the beach.

Sept. 21<sup>st</sup> - At 8 Am, I landed  
for the first time in Terra  
del Fuogo, in the boat taking  
the Observatory on shore.  
There were

of the natives met as on land.  
The name is with the word  
"Koorner" which  
means, - "fine" or "good".

3475  
I should do with them and  
use such an anchor butter.  
In this canal, was some white  
limestone with which the  
the mounds were built to the  
height of a sort of dome-shaped  
hut, which was a very common  
shape and size; formed by a  
number of stones thrown into  
the ground in a circle, and  
their ends brought together to  
top; and the interstices rudely  
and partially thatched with  
branches. The small opening  
for entrance pointed the beach  
in the interior, a fire was kept  
burning in the hearth  
in the center, a half made  
of the skin of a seal was  
with the door inside, a  
piece of the skin lay in one  
corner, in the roof a Calappa  
shaped bottle, made of kelp  
and mud lay in, near which  
stood two spears, with the barbs



1840.  
and in the ground  
by the side of which I found  
them at their ends, by which  
I was enabled to identify them,  
but that it was in the dead  
I could not make out.  
While looking at the bones  
the younger man of the three  
entered the Wigwam, and  
I struck a bargain with him,  
for one of them, giving him  
half a dozen silk buttons,  
with which he appeared  
well satisfied. During  
the time I struck a bargain  
with the second, about 100  
yards up the valley alone the  
river, amongst the big bushes  
thatched in our camp. The  
Hedgehogs were the water  
courses he indicated the  
site of Captain Foster's  
burial place near the  
small the house & some of the  
the largest of the river.

1347.  
we soon parted in the thick  
snow, and I ascended the  
steep side of Mt. Hale first  
and then toward the top.  
I found a few, then the  
dark wood, of the winter, the  
leaves falling, denuded  
deciduous trees & about  
two thirds up the hill: next  
succeeded the steep near a  
barren peak, scattered over  
with a few projecting fragments  
of rock, intermingled with  
tufts of moss, Lichens, and  
here & there a withered barberry  
branch of deciduous <sup>Beech</sup> shrub.  
The stones in which  
is now embedded. The air  
here, was very keen, the ground  
frozen hard, covered in places  
with patches of snow. This  
rendering the ascent very slippery  
with no hold for hands or  
feet, and the frequent falling  
of branches, giving us a  
the under the slightest touch

1348.  
Having attained to within about  
100 feet of the summit the  
facts of wind or "Williwaws" became  
so violent, that there was no  
chance of the sides of the Peak  
& I found a ledge of rock on  
the right: here which I had  
a fine fine view of the mountain.  
The sky was of a clear blue,  
with a bright sun, a large  
Hawk, was hovering overhead.  
To the north, the snow-clad  
tugged peaks of Sierra del  
Cerro bounded the distant  
horizon: immediately below  
me, St. Martin's Cove, with  
four small lakes on the  
ridge on the opposite side  
backed by the water, the  
Conical Peak - a Bang-  
appeared on the left side  
of the mountain, and  
another to the westward,  
& the adjacent peaks, and  
the view. I then descended  
on my way down the mountain.



found the Winters' Hawk, V.  
"Holly" - but not a single  
the head of the cone. I fired  
off my gun at a tree, whilst  
one of the Luepian, was standing  
close to me, but he did not  
even start, & quietly walking  
up to the tree with me, picked  
up one of the shot. Found  
the birds very scarce & so  
difficult to find, only saw  
two kinds, a creeper, and  
a small red winged bird  
similar to the Fallow  
"Red" winged Bird. The  
latter I shot. Returned on  
board at 5 P.M. Finished  
mooring ship to-day, with 72  
fathoms on each cable across  
the cone: & unhooked the sails.  
The Captain pulled about the  
cone in his gig to-day, and  
shot some Ptarmigan & Hares.  
Sent out a Purser of the  
name of ... in the ...



In the centre of the Canoe, was  
a fire placed on some clay.  
In the afternoon, the speaker  
stayed 4 or 5 in number, near  
which sat the old man, his  
face covered with wrinkles.  
He had bartered 2 of his  
for a pocket knife each, and  
then sold him a similar offer,  
but he did not seem willing  
to part with any more, although  
with some other knick-knacks,  
in addition to the knife. —  
In the canoe the woman was  
seated with a paddle, and  
a young child in her lap;  
across her lap an old bush  
basket or two of spears, &c.  
I gave her a few inches butter  
and gave her a little piece of  
Cape-Cover — for the spears  
and a basket: the Cape-Cover  
seemed to take her fancy —  
she suspended it against  
the ship's deck. In the afternoon



1352  
of the Canoe was a pile of  
fire wood, a or some rabbit,  
& upland geese, (they had got  
from the Tenors) under which  
a dog had ensconced himself,  
but was not visible. Their  
coarse black hair, streaked over  
with white; their dark copper  
colored skins smeared with  
paint, & their ill-shaped  
lamer Rheumatis, gave them  
no being prepossessing appearance  
but they appeared to be good  
natured & inoffensive; with  
a remarkable talent for  
imitation repeating every  
word said to them, in the  
most clear & distinct manner.  
On leaving us, they paddled  
towards the hut containing other  
other family of natives; but  
their meeting appeared to be a  
very a & attractive one, not a  
usual appearance to be exchanged  
the tenor then

13573  
The woman and children  
remained in the canoe, & did  
not land at all. About noon  
they paddled out of the cove,  
toward the "North Head" the  
way they came: and were  
seen after midnight. I saw the  
party from the boat in the  
cove: leaving the canoe to  
be there. I heard the dog  
barking in there, before they left.  
July 23<sup>rd</sup> - Weather cloudy,  
A. 1<sup>st</sup> - Saw a pair of  
Teesp. Geese on the rocks off  
the ship, several sharp-shin  
about the cove, & a steamer.  
A. 2<sup>nd</sup> - J. H. Hark and 3 or 4  
Vultures were flying about  
the hills. A hawk from the  
beach, over the water. The  
boat, of the A. C. water came  
about 2<sup>nd</sup> with the current with  
drizzling rain. The boat came  
within about 8 miles, with  
a man, a woman, & a child. I left the  
boat, & went to the shore.

about 10 ft. with fine columns  
of snow. The snow is all  
right and throughout the day with  
but no snow at intervals. The  
snow just from the snow belt  
and the water into ridges of  
snow and ice, as they have  
across the river. Some general  
heaps of snow over a large area.  
Monday 26<sup>th</sup> - Forenoon blowing  
snow, with light rain.  
Started at 11 am. on the left of the  
rounded ridge to the right of the  
Observatory, & continuing to the  
right - reached the first ridge  
covered with patches of bushes  
& grass - here there was  
small patches, like the tree. The snow  
and impressions on the snow of  
the feet of a Gallinule, Brist.  
passing thro' some thick wood  
I came to a Lake about  
a mile but never saw a ship  
kept ascending to a gap  
- saddle, between the "cone"  
shaped peak on the left, &



1355  
and the ridge extending from  
Capt. Foster on the right: nearly  
on a line with the former.  
The ground was spongy & boggy,  
covered with mosses & lichens,  
in places patches of yellow  
grass: and evocations of snow  
amongst the trees. North of  
the "Saddle" a low tract of  
boggy land extended to the  
Bay on the other side about  
2 miles distant. There were  
small lakes here. That  
a thrust like the Falkland  
Island one, near the Observatory,  
picked up a few shells from  
the beach, & returned to  
beach at 5.30. P.M.  
Friday 17th May fine sunny  
day, landed at 10 A.M.  
followed the native track  
on the right of the lagoon  
across the right of  
the Lake up the "Saddle"  
"Saddle": descended

the other side, the road  
left, along a water course.  
round most of baggy. —  
passed from the road, —  
over two or three open glades,  
covered with long rushes &  
mosses, a very likely spot  
for the birds. At one place  
it once came out from  
the road upon the stream.  
back of the house, the land  
being low and wet. And a  
few geese: and just as I  
was about firing at them,  
discovered a pair of ducks  
about a 100 yards to the  
westward, then like they  
might be near to me: I  
waited the birds to the spot  
where they were swimming.  
And as I walked on, at the  
moment, a fine hawk flew  
over head, before I reached  
them, which I thought

1337.  
In a dead tree, I thought  
him down with the other  
barrel: when I discovered  
a Martin hut, or wigwam  
on the skirts of the bushes,  
just behind me: which  
had been concealed from  
view, by a mound of soil &  
shells, raised with a view  
of hiding it from our  
sight. I fired at it  
but it had fallen at the foot of the  
mound & was a few paces  
on its left. I reloaded &  
shot the other duck, which  
remained by it about 20 paces  
off. I then fired on the other  
duck & both on their flight,  
upon the beach. Saw a  
small warbler here. I was  
interested the wigwam, (the  
dwelling of the Indians) but  
found it empty. I then



1358.  
The remains of a fire, with  
the ashes fresh, occupied the  
center: which with a few imperfect  
shells scattered about, was all  
that remained. It is about 5  
miles from our anchorage  
to the "In the Sound" being about  
half way between. I left the  
bay at 10.30 A.M. and  
descended much of the road  
on my column, by crossing  
the river by a road:  
then after about 20 miles  
a canoe landed close the  
beach, from the opposite side  
of the bay, in the direction  
of the Wigwam: so that  
the white in water had  
been shot on a fishing  
excursion: and my visit  
to the hut had attracted  
their attention: for no one  
from the ship had before  
crossed to this side of the bay.

1859

reached the top of the  
"Cathedral" on my return, (which  
forms a full 1/2 m., 182  
from bushes, being covered  
with grassy moss &c. some  
hundred feet in length, &  
in form, somewhat resembling  
a ship's deck, of 1/2 m. in  
the trail, running in the  
lake. However, which proved  
to be false: & that the trail  
and returned a basin at 14  
P.M. +

On June 23<sup>rd</sup> I returned  
from the ship's having yet  
ascended Foster's Peak,  
I found this morning at 10 A.M.  
the first good snow. The day  
was squally, with alternate  
showers of hail  
& rain: but generally fine.  
Starting from the winter  
cave, gaining the first  
ridge, I continued along it

1360.

to the right, till I reached  
the lake of St. Foster, passing  
Lake. — That a "Free Spanner"  
and the "Falkland Is. Sylva"  
amongst bays — and noted here  
these by small mounds of snow.  
At 11.30 commenced ascent of  
the ridge, on the right of water  
course, over elastic, spongy soil  
covered with a few low trailing  
bushes. Quined the top of the  
rocky ridge at 12, lost some  
time in looking for a fine place  
to rest, however we then shot  
some game there. Saw two eagles  
flying not far off. Then went  
to the summit of the Peak, at  
12.30, it consists of a mass of  
hard compact close grained  
greenstone, highly magnesian,  
forming a steep pile of white  
masses of the hardest fragments  
of rock. The ascent being  
at about an angle of 45°.



1361.  
The Chei deans beech, even  
struggles for existence, on this  
black barren summit. On twin  
it is a torbain's net-work  
amongst the rock and scum. It  
is company with a few mosses  
& Lichens. To the S.E. is a -  
deep, wild looking, rugged  
perpendicular precipice, water  
flowing below, like a dancing  
suef as it descends to the line  
in the distant horizon appearing  
Cape Horn. On the N.W. side  
Mt. Foster forms a gradual  
sloping descent to the land  
below, bounded by the  
"North Bay"; & the distant  
horizon by the land of  
ice. At the top I could  
see the rocky mountain in front  
of the Wipacum, & was at last  
satisfied to see the land.  
On the N.W. side of the  
side of the peak, on the  
N.W. coastward, deep water by

1302.

and the narrow boat entrance  
Fraser's Harbor. An  
opening in the hills, afforded  
a glimpse of the Bay to the  
westward. I counted 1000  
Islands around. —  
While on the summit, the  
appearance of a white  
formation of the  
"Columbian" rising in the  
form of a light white, vapour  
cloud of clouds, gradually  
expanding in size, till reaching  
the opposite mountain side.  
The path in violent gusts,  
compelling me to cling to the  
rocks to avoid being blown away.  
I followed the path and  
more steeply up, very  
badly slipping but for  
the trees. The Peak is  
very nearly as high as Mt. Hood  
to 14000 feet and is along the  
summit the "Columbian".

303.  
which I descended at 3 P.M.  
from the mountain side of the  
"Little water" coming up north.  
The bottom of the lake (mountain)  
up an prominence, and descended  
by a water course, thro' a canopy  
of tall trees, to the observatory.  
I returned on board at 5 P.M.  
Thursday 29th. Plowing day.  
Wednesday 28th. Plowing day.  
Friday 30th. Plowing day.  
with the morning. Finished of  
birds, a large flock in the  
Heavy rain in the first of the  
Sat. Oct. 1st. Plowing with  
heavy "Willow" - a number  
of Gulls collected in the corn  
and several pairs of Golden  
Plovers about the water.  
Finch-like Birds.

Sunday 2nd. A field of  
barley, & a fine view of  
the weather, overcast. Stormy  
& squally.



1304.  
I found the hammer  
in the ground at a distance  
of about a "tree span" on  
the shore - on right of lake, just  
to the south of the trail; & shot  
the other half of it on  
the left side; also a yellow  
bearded Kingbird. After passing  
some hundred yards then the  
dense woods; I missed my  
geological hammer, which I  
had found in my pocket, but  
as I thought I had it, but the  
thought that the hammer had  
slipped it out. I was much  
mortified at discovering my loss.  
From its having been given me  
on leaving England, by a former  
President of the Geological Society  
and one who took the warmest  
interest in our expedition. I  
immediately set out to search  
my steps as far as I could  
in an intricate labyrinth of  
woods, but scarcely with the  
faintest hope of finding it.

303  
... the ... of the  
... I was fortunate enough  
to catch sight of the handle  
striking up ... the ...  
and I now continued my ...  
up the "North saddle", and  
then the road up the ridge,  
to the "Summit of Cornish  
Peak", a remarkable looking ...  
... an hour ... the saddle  
the rock is greenstone & magnesian  
on the west side of it is a deep  
narrow cleft or gulley. Descending  
on the west side, we followed  
the ridge in that direction.  
... there were deep  
clefts filled with snow.  
A dense mist, now overtopped  
the hills, accompanied by fine  
rain; so that I could scarcely  
see my way; about a ...  
... I ...  
... then ...  
... of the "North

1364

... the drifting mist.  
... a dark ...  
... the "red" ...  
... the Beech trees, I shot  
... a pair of Woodcock, the first  
... The first bird was close  
... feet. The other ...  
... at 10.30 ...  
... the ... The last  
... down ... of ...  
... there, ...  
... specimen ...  
Capt. Ross ...  
... the ... of the  
... specimens I had given him  
... 15th ... threatening  
... 11.30 ...  
... of the valley  
... to ...  
... the high hill ...  
... this hill ...  
... I aimed first ridge  
... at 1.15 covered  
... slight hollow, covered with  
... a few struggling ...



1307. *Pinus* *bank*. Reached  
the Peak, by a crescentic ridge  
of snow, at 1.45 P.M. The  
weather cleared, the sun shone  
out, and I had a finer view  
than from any other hill.

Below me to the Eastward, at  
Mountain end with the Ship  
anchors on the west side, a  
steep bank, covered with  
clothed with grass, rushes, &  
mosses, chiefly of the *Scirpus*  
from *Pinus* *bank*.

Beyond which, on this side  
of Cape Spencer, St. John's  
Cove, terminating in a fine  
mouth beach, facing the  
land: separated by a narrow  
neck of low land, covered  
under wood, rushes, & grass, &  
boggy ground nearly a mile  
broadly from a deep bay  
with bold steep shores, rising  
up on the opposite side of Cape  
Spencer, terminating in

1300.  
and at its upper end, bearing  
a striking resemblance to the  
mountains - the hills being dingy  
grey in color & having much the  
same anticlinal character.

At 2.30 I was on a ridge  
which extends in a westerly  
direction towards Loachan's Bay,  
leaving the valley to be  
filled in by a slightly  
raised central ridge. In  
places formed of rugged granite  
rocks, in other smooth & thin  
scattered over with small  
fragments, or masses of quartz.

On the south declivity of the  
ridge were some thick woods  
which the valley. A gorge  
water course, between the  
hills, which descend to "Chalk  
Bay" & the "Chalk Sybil"  
at the bottom of the hills.  
Reached the hill near Loachan's  
Bay at 3. Saw a pair of Quail

1369.  
here, on the base rocks, that  
one of them, the other from a very  
descending the valley on my  
return, I started a woodcock  
from the dwarf beach & I was  
that it on the wing, & it fell  
in a grassy patch, or probably  
I might not have been able to  
find it. Reached the "West saddle"  
at 4.45 - and descended over  
a snow patch on the margin  
down "Observatory Valley" - saw  
an Arbutus in flower. The  
snow patch. got in the snow  
at 6 P.M.

Wednesday - The morning I went  
to the plateau with the hunters, leaving  
peak - gave the Captain a wonderful  
fine rock specimens - saw a  
fight between two male Kelpies  
in the snow - one female attacking  
another, which has been fired at  
& wounded near the Observatory.  
I saw much better of the  
country than I had expected.



11 Am landed - reached the "West  
side" above observatory valley, at  
11.45 am - found the trees blown  
down here by the late breeze &  
millions of them so entangled in  
the matted thickets on the side of  
the ridge that the "western valley"  
to the south, consisting chiefly of the  
brushes about 6 feet high, their  
branches interlaced at the top  
that I was obliged to cross the  
valley to the opposite ridge  
the palates of rock underwood  
to - saw two more "Lucas"  
the same spot I met with  
them yesterday. But did not  
succeed in getting them.  
saw several more to the south  
of me, but a thick mist, with  
incessant drizzling rain, spread  
over all, from the the hill  
accompanying the heavy fast  
wind. at 3.15 PM began to return  
my traps, I took a boardwalk  
toward the houses of the natives.

1371  
at no great distance, but could  
not get a sight of them. Return  
the latter part of the day along the  
ridge, & saw the house of "Baron  
Mant" - shot a duck Sylvia at  
the saddle, and descended "Observatory  
Hall" - got on board at 6 P.M.  
Thursday Oct. 5th very fine, clear  
breezy day. - Friday 6th fine  
with hazy afternoon. The  
Natives (the younger ones) came  
down the valley to the observatory  
this forenoon; I made a fire in the  
kitchen, where he remained all  
night. Skinned 8 Birds, found  
the green winged Gannet, a Sylvia of  
a small keetle in the stomach of  
the woodcock. - Sat. 8th fine  
clear day. Immense numbers of  
small red shrimp in the water in  
many places where water runs.  
Sunday 9th - Fine day. - Fine day.  
Mant & his master of the house,  
dined on board. -

1372  
Sunday to the very high, clear,  
sunny day. - Went to the  
creek under Redoubt Peak, & at  
last, up the steepest face of  
the mountain, the steepest part,  
but passing thro' thick wood, of  
Ever-green Beech from 25 to 35 feet  
in height, or more. Reached some  
deep gorges, or fissures about  
two third, up, found the first -  
inaccessible, tried to scale an  
intervening mass between it and  
the next, but it was too steep,  
and no hold for the hands to  
trust to. - descended & rounded the  
point, and effected the ascent,  
by a gorge a little to the west of  
it. and reached the scrubby base  
of the peak at 10.20. From  
this the ascent was over loose  
fragments & projections of rock  
thous & thousands to the summit  
which I reached at 10.45 am.  
It is from 12 to 20 feet higher  
than the point seen from the valley.



3. The top of the hill is covered  
of similar mosses of a light  
color, from the great height  
of Falap, then at the base  
which has more Heron-like  
The Peridians creep on the  
other hills, forming patches of a  
complete net-work, insinuating  
themselves amongst the rocks, with  
the dense beds of moss, which  
had a fine view of Cape  
Horn and Cape Horn.  
The descent from the Peak  
to the south is very easy,  
a tract of land boggy land  
studded with small pools  
& 2 lakes extend to the coast  
about 2 miles distant.  
To the North saw the Snow  
Capped Mountains of Tierra  
del Fuego bounding the bay,  
had several shots at a  
here. at 12.15 descended  
on the N.W. side, near the

376.  
ridge of rocks capped with  
ladder with the face of water,  
followed the ridge, round to the  
distance of half a mile, where  
it terminates in a steep hill  
covered with wood, & patches of  
grass, with a perpendicular  
escarpment next the sea.  
The ridge consists of alternate  
beds of rocky fragments, dark  
heat & green. Commenced  
at 2.30 P.M. & passed  
near the "West Saddle" at 4.15.  
Passed several boulders like  
masses of fine sand in fact  
granular, like sand that has  
been blown. Reached the  
beach at 5.15 & returned  
on road.

Thursday 11th Landed at 9 AM  
with the gunner. Many fine  
cliffs near "West Saddle", saw  
a great number of small  
birds amongst the tree tops,  
than I have observed before.



1378  
That one, a small Fringilla.  
+ near Dickinson's Cove, that a  
loam - I in the Sandy cove a  
Black-white water. Catches. I  
have let another. Had a shot  
at an wood in the valley.  
Found large masses of Granite  
in Sandy Cove, and saw the  
Wigwam on the other side of  
the neck of land. Ascended  
the ridge on the opposite side  
of Dickinson's Cove, but the  
weather assuming a threatening  
aspect, with a heavy fall  
of rain & rain, accompanied  
by a thick mist; at 11:00  
I returned, when opposite the  
lake below the ridge on the  
South side. Air very raw & cold  
on leaving the Sandy cove, and  
discovered a wigwam - unknown  
to the trees above the bank  
with a bank covered with  
Corymbus - found at 7:45 P.  
O. S. to reach well harbor to



Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> April 1872. 13/10.  
Threatening. - landed at 8.30 a.m.  
weather became very overcast with  
fall of snow, going up "Barren  
valley". Saw many small birds,  
but confined to two or three  
species of *Tringilla*. - That a hawk  
After I had passed over the "West  
saddle", the weather cleared up  
and the bridge across  
the "West saddle" to Richman's  
cove. That I then turned back  
and at the same time, came at 11.30  
and crossed the summit of  
the ridge on the opposite side  
of Richman's cove, leading to  
Cape Spencer, which it was my  
intention to reach the same night.  
Passed at first over a  
short scrub, mixed with brown  
grass and moss; thro' a low  
bank of damp bushes of the  
"Beach"; and on joining the  
upper top of the ridge, I  
followed its steep crest,  
having an almost perpendicular

1377.  
Escarpment on the left, striking  
the deep valley below, in which  
was a lake. This ledge had  
an undulating outline, rising  
in one part, to a considerably  
elevated point, with some  
depressions. The rock was  
granite, marked very distinctly  
with horizontal planes, and the  
escarpment to the south  
clipping in that direction at  
an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ .  
From the blocks of granite  
about in the highest part of  
the rock, we went to the base  
of the escarpment where  
it contacted a depression, or  
saddle, at  $12^{\circ} 50'$ , being about  
3 miles from the base of the  
at the head of Grichin's Cove.  
Many of the blocks of granite  
were intersected by some of  
a contact, a large amount of  
greenstone from Grichin to

15.0  
I had a small track of  
the recent impressions of the  
water level of the sea, all  
along the ridge, where the soil  
was soft, directed up Cape  
Spencer. At the depression  
I have just mentioned, the actual  
essence of the promontory forming  
the Cape commences; near two  
small pools in a peaty soil:  
from this point, I reached the  
summit in 20 minutes (at 1.15  
over an elastic mossy str. rising  
up the incline, & leaving the  
fragments of rocks, which are  
piled one upon another to the  
summit - near which, however,  
the vegetation disappears, & you  
stop over the same pile from one  
block to another: till on attaining  
the top of the ridge, when a  
complete circular basal presents  
itself, between 2 & 300 feet  
deep, & upwards of a mile in  
circumference, the bottom of



3.9. The river is 1.5 miles long  
from the greatest height being  
from the North to the South the North  
side of it; being at the time covered  
with ice. From the margin of  
the lake, to the river of this well  
evidently, the mountain is a whole;  
the whole was formed of loose  
stones & fragments of rock piled  
one upon another; composed of  
various greenstone; the base  
of the mountain being of granite  
similar to the ridge from which  
it rises. The highest part of  
the river is to the West, and  
along which I proceeded,  
following its narrow crest,  
to the point overlooking the  
sea to the South, about five  
minutes walk from the highest  
part of the crest. I was now  
standing on the Southern most  
point, (with the exception of  
the isolated Horn, which  
extends out a few miles further.

1880.  
The vast Continent of America  
and as no one from the ships had  
been here before me, I emptied  
that from my belt, on the  
which I had seated myself upon  
placing an anchor button in the  
center of it, as a memento of my  
visit. I had a slight fore-  
view, around me, the day having  
been out clearing of fogs,  
light sun shone forth in  
clear blue sky. A column  
of smoke was rising over head  
at a small distance with the  
only living thing that  
looked like a bird. At the same  
distance, however, at the distance  
of about a mile, the dusky  
forms of half a dozen of the  
natives caught my eye, as they  
were winding around of their  
tracks, in single file, column  
from the very largest thing  
to the very smallest, where they had  
clustered round collecting ships.

38,<sup>1</sup>  
from the rocks: I really think  
that their keen, quick eyes,  
discovered me amongst the rocks,  
in the elevated position; for  
they came to a halt, none the  
less; as if reconnoitering the  
spot where I stood. In the  
distance of the horizon, the  
Diego Ramirez rocks, appeared  
in a few faint hummocks. St.  
Cape Horn, stood boldly out,  
to the S.E. The termination of  
Hermity Island to the W. to an  
apparent distance of 10 miles.

Wednesday, 22 June 22,  
putting finally on the surface  
of the sea, a high bank of  
very remarkable appearance  
as seen from where I stood:  
It appeared in the form of a  
light, white, vapoury cloud,  
the entire of which, was  
well defined: that it had  
the appearance of an iceberg.



though in its own right, and  
sport, a phantom one. I watched  
its progress till it doubled Cape  
Luzon; observing which time it did  
not materially alter its figure.  
At 2 P.M. it commenced moving  
westward, and reached "Sandy Cove"  
at 4 P.M. flushed a number of birds  
and ducks, but missed it.  
That a small flock in the land  
which I had not met with before.  
Saw a "Belted" - "Belted"  
"West Saddle" at 6.15 - I had  
a flock in the morning, and  
at 10 P.M. it was at 7.15 P.M. -  
in the afternoon it came in  
thick with birds. Flushed  
a pair of birds, like a pair of, with  
thick around of the valley.  
This evening volunteered to  
accompany Captain Ross to  
the Hudson. Should a party  
visit it.

Distance from Hudson to the summit of the  
mountain may be 4 or 50 miles.

1383. The day was cold, chilly, and  
foggy, and the feeling was  
glorious with showers of hail & snow.  
Two Indians returned to their wigwam  
& left a fire in it.

Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Stormy day, the wind  
S.W. - an eagle's talon had  
an orange as large as a cherry.  
The Indians had found  
reddish seeds in the stomachs.

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> Stormy day.  
Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> The Indians left for  
St. Lawrence River. - A number  
of Indians died on the way.  
Monday 17<sup>th</sup> Stormy day  
Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Stormy day  
Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> Stormy day  
Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Stormy day  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Stormy day

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Landed about noon  
opposite the ship, with the  
intention of crossing the river  
but finding it impracticable  
from the number of deep reefs  
and shoals, a small canoe  
was sent to cross the  
river below the water-courses  
and crossing the "South saddle"

1384

descended the south side of the  
large conical peak, that  
the "Shan He", beyond which  
descended a wooded ravine,  
a small river, & reaching  
here I found the remains of an  
old village, with a large  
hut, & the roof, which was  
cut down about it, and as usual  
much of the old ground. -  
The rocks here are of the same  
about 200 feet above the sea,  
and appeared to be of a quartz  
felspathic nature, - intersected  
by a prominent strike of quartz  
in breadth, and a felspathic  
series of about 2 inches. -  
The range nearly vertical. In  
front of to the left, appeared  
Chankien Island. Two hills  
were, rising on the north.  
Returned at 2 P.M. across  
the most chaotic hilly  
ground; passed by two lakes.



3815. Perhaps for a mile in length,  
of these patches of clearest  
blue. In crossing the "South Saddle"  
close to the canyon the water  
came in a cleft at the base  
of Kater Peak, where the boat  
came from, the water is of  
a hard, dark, compact green stone  
containing much hornblende.  
Sat on board at 6 P.M. —

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> The most boisterous  
day we have yet experienced  
here; the Barometer fell to 28.25  
blowing in furious squalls, &  
"the old man" from the S.W. & back  
the surface of the sea into  
sheets of spray & ice. At intervals  
at intervals of heavy fells of  
snow; which covered the hills  
to the margin of the sea.

Could not get in shore.  
Wed. 19<sup>th</sup> "Fog-dew" at 5 P.M. could  
not get in shore, blowing S. with  
at times the wind still in the eye.

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> 1880 Sunday;  
I missed some specimens away in  
boat. - and to my dear Fatherland  
birds. - A succession of violent  
"squalls" from the S.W. blew  
the train in shifts from the  
top of the hills and down, and  
cutting the surface of the lake  
in the most violent manner. -  
The ship was considerably  
rocking the ship was considerably  
These gusts are only of a few  
seconds duration, but the ship  
made fast as soon, was turned  
over & hidder to one of them.  
The boat at the observatory  
could not get off. Last night.  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> the gloomy day, but  
weather moderate. -  
Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> the day with  
moderate wind. Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup>  
Divine Service, but no service.  
Day squally, with hail & rain -  
Thunder. Hear, I have seen the  
whole of the ground & at times. -  
Monday 24<sup>th</sup> the day, with  
fair weather. Service at times.  
Arrived at 10 am. visited



1387. The lake, rain - cloud the the  
wood under "Conical Peak",  
to the highest westernmost  
lake: and descended from this,  
in a thick snow storm, the  
the road flanking a narrow  
valley. Snow fell deep, in  
drifting in showers from the  
trees, and the mountain sides, the  
snow fell, and it was, "Scarcely  
a bird to be seen; excepting  
a "Hawk" and a "Towhee" in  
the snow. The snow lay: that  
of the bottom. But the snow  
thick in the snow chose deep  
between the snow between 485  
night set in wet & squally. -  
Wed. day 21st of January 1892  
with snow: snow set in, fine  
and clear "West Wind", that  
a "Hawk" & "Coeper" in the valley  
in the "on the ridge" & "Duck"  
flew past me, shot me  
of them: a "Flicker" & "Finch"  
in the "on the ridge" & "Duck"



(The 1st of July, 1888) I went to  
 landed at the water - cause,  
 crossed over "Valk Saddle" for  
 a small harbor. While the  
 boat to the Eastward. I was in  
 North flank of the water, and  
 found a river, who were found  
 in an examination. I went  
 round the head of "Deep Water Bay"  
 which appeared considerable time  
 and found the North side of the  
 Ducks there. Reached the  
 ridge immediately over "Deep Water  
 Harbor" at 1.15 P.M. finding  
 a Lake, & over snowland  
 ridges, & across a deep river.  
 "Hapwell Harbor" is land  
 locked, & formed by three  
 Islands, - Hermit, Linden,  
 & another Island: affording  
 a safe and commodious  
 anchorage, for a number of  
 ships. It is protected on the  
 North by a long range, the  
 principal entrance is from

1889  
the Eastward: & there is a  
small lake about the  
Southward. The shores are  
steep & high, and have  
a pretty appearance as seen from  
the ridge above, where we stood.  
A little farther, presented me  
much the appearance of Kater's  
Peak, in this bearing. We had  
a shot at a Junco & two  
upland geese, flying over.  
We did not bring them down.  
A "white-bellied screech owl", accom-  
panied with a pretty loud  
shower, compelled us to take  
shelter behind a block of  
granite: of which the rocks  
are composed here, intermingled  
with gneiss. Behind it  
was the snow-covered, a very  
good place for us from which  
to see some small lakes.  
There is a small finger of  
a lake: and a "white-bellied"

1390  
"cittas" & "dora" & "dora" & "dora"  
Picked up a green bottle. -  
Found a quantity of light of Tassie  
which the boatmen, & in places  
small ones, to give the light  
with it & scattered over with  
in part shells. Huge black of  
granite, some along the coast here  
extending from a small harbor.  
The stones on the beach are a  
mixture of granite & gneiss.  
Saw a Polydora, two Pidd.  
scallops, & two Pidd. & 2  
two large fish, with a large  
fish in or two. Shot a Vulture,  
flying over the cliffs.  
Left at 5 P.M. in a H.M.  
the name of "H.M." & "H.M."  
"H.M." was the lake in the coast  
between, got on board at 7 P.M.  
distance to the harbor about  
8 miles.

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> - greatly stormy day,  
with rain in the forenoon -  
P.M. calm, but from 4 P.M. in P.M.  
with a light breeze & rain.





1392

... at 9.30 am. ... the ...  
... the lake to the left, & thro'  
... with the intention of going  
over the "saddle" between "Conical  
Peak" & "Pill" ...  
... the course,  
... by tall trees. ...  
the top of the "saddle" about 11,  
... short scrub, rushes, grass,  
& snow. - That is dark Sylvia.  
... on the opposite side,  
the "thick wood" - ... to the  
... valley ... between  
"Vickins' cone," & the North Bay.  
This part of the valley presents  
a smooth level floor, with low  
grass & rushes in places. -  
I saw recent impressions of the  
huked feet of the natives in  
the soft soil: ...  
... which I followed,  
and ... a ...

1222. I found the mouth  
 of a water-course, emerged  
 upon the stony beach of the Bay,  
 not far from the wigwam.  
 Stones on the beach, consisting of  
 granite & greenstone. Walked  
 round the western extreme of  
 the Bay, a rocky point, fringed  
 with kelp. In the evening, in  
 search of Eggs. A number of  
 the Black-bellied Gulls, were  
 flying overhead. I saw several  
 pairs of Ring-billed Gulls, Herring  
 Gulls, & an Osprey, captured  
 a fish. Taking the wigwam  
 as my station, I found two of  
 the natives at home, they came  
 out to meet me: One was the  
 young man from whom I had  
 bought a knife, on the first  
 day. I landed after an animal.  
 There I saw a small  
 copper pit in the ground, in which



1354.  
to their ever ready expression  
of hammer skooner. Long after  
taking leave of them, that much  
more than 100 yards from their  
cave, to the distance of  
100 yds. I found a nest with  
8 eggs, formed of clava from  
her breast, & made in a tuft  
of long brown grass, just at the  
edge of the bank above the stream,  
in the bush. As I was pulling  
them in my hand, the  
native observed me, & the  
father & mother came down the  
pointed to my hand, & I  
began hammer skooner -  
I found that the very significant  
motions of sucking eggs: leaving  
no doubt, had I entertained  
any, that he was fully aware  
of the nature of my booty.  
But the eggs, I thought to  
be too good for a specimen,

1395  
to indulge Mr. Coffee skin,  
in his wish. I was  
sure at the point, it was  
sitting on a rock in the water,  
some distance off. I rose  
at the first fall to inspect in the  
water; I made signs to the  
Suzgians to launch his canoe  
which was lying on the bank,  
and pick it up. I would  
give it to him. But he did  
not seem disposed to  
himself so much trouble, being  
well aware, that he should  
get it without, by waiting till  
it came on shore. He stood  
with me along the bank, singing  
and mimicking every thing I said,  
till I entered the wood, to  
our own ground, at the river,  
when I left him employed  
breaking down some sticks.  
I saw a couple of Siphon  
Geese on the happy ground.

and a Vulture. That a  
 small black crow, with a  
 grey pate, in a decisive beak  
 struck at the base of Mt. Foster.  
 But I had not met with before.  
 That a Quail on the side of  
 Mt. Foster, as I crossed over  
 I descended between the lake  
 on the opposite side, patronizing  
 the old. A remarkably fine  
 day, intense blue sky & a bright  
 sun. This morn. at 8.30.  
 I landed in my last excursion  
 in this loc. I shot 2 yellow  
 throats. Finding the going a bit  
 "Observatory Valley" crossed over  
 the "Saddle," descended the  
 west valley - thro' underwood  
 of Beech, rushes & grass - then  
 skirted the edge on the right  
 thro' tall, thick woods of Beech,  
 for some distance & emerged  
 again upon the valley, lower  
 down, amongst long rushes



1397.  
a stumpy green: then the  
one underneath thickets of brush,  
by a water-course, deep & rapid  
to the water, print of which was  
seen in the rock for 1/2 m. but  
did not find any. shot 2. 1/2 m.  
seen, but only got one of them.  
Saw 2 or 3 pairs of black and  
white Oyster-catchers, which from  
the numerous numbers in which  
they hovered around the rocks,  
appeared to be breeding. Shot 1 or  
2 pair of Herring Gulls swimming  
along the shore. Shot a steep.  
Left the Bay at 2 P.M. of the  
South range of hills, over grass,  
scrub; and over the rounded rocks,  
at the entrance to the Bay, -  
continuing my course along the  
low rocky ridge in search of  
game. Planning my trip -  
crossed the "Saddle" at 5 P.M.  
cut 5 slides in the rocks, but a the  
saw 2 new-fledged Ostriches by themselves. I saw  
at 7.30 P.M. -

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1870.  
Went with the ship to Litchfield Bay.  
The two natives were with a woman,  
left the canoe last night about 10,  
in their canoe, round the South Head  
Museum & Litchfield Bay, & the  
Bent Laid, & took observations during  
a report that we sailed on Monday  
Friday, 4<sup>th</sup> day, morning, between  
10 & 11 o'clock 11 birds on deck  
one of them *Hirundo* species. —

Sat. 5<sup>th</sup> Calm, Cloudy day.  
Saw a number of *Sturt's* birds.  
Took a sketch of the cone.  
This being Sunday four days  
the ship's company, took up  
a figure on the land side  
of the present, made out of  
the forked stem of a tree,  
dressed out in some old clothing  
which they carried into dock.  
Dancing up in the bay. but  
there was no music & no glass of  
any after all such labour.



399  
and, with the same day,  
day. The ticks, of course, were  
thinner - some - some of the  
in them to the tick hole. The  
captain, landed, & distributed  
the old observations among  
amongst them, bringing two of  
them on board with them,  
the same two strangers I saw  
last day. They walked about  
the decks, dancing & singing,  
and in line with the  
quite happy. The Captain  
gave them two small tins,  
& some fish hooks, & did  
give them a knife & some  
buttons. The first man  
in exchange a pillow & a  
he wore round his head -  
One of them measured 5 feet 1 in  
& the other 4 ft 10 in & were the  
best looking I have seen -  
they went to the Captain's cabin & then  
at 10 o'clock have come off this week's rain



1400

Monday even. 7th. The natives  
left last night. Unmanned  
early this morn. - rose at 7  
and went on deck, just as we  
were getting under way. stood  
out of the Cove with a fine  
fresh breeze, fair, & weather  
fine. As we crossed the Har-  
bor of the Channel, I sketched  
the general outline of  
Terre de Soland. At 9 am  
we struck the Head, about  
a league distant. The rock  
is greyish, variegated with  
the blue green tint of the  
vegetation. A sail seen  
steering the same course as  
ourselves. At 11 am, I saw  
her from the deck. She  
proved to be a brig, 2 or  
3 leagues ahead, and was  
sailing fast on her.







12. The next day, we passed  
 the small fortification, known  
 as the "Fortified Camp", and  
 passing the 11th, 12th, and 13th  
 between it and Cape Henry,  
 where it is capped by Sinitic  
 greenstone, capping the water-  
 formed summit of that promontory.

The granite again appears,  
 forming the "landward"  
 between "Marshall's Point,"  
 and the "South Key," also  
 a few large blocks of it  
 are piled on the beach.  
 All the high rocks, at St.  
 Katherine, Fort, &c. are  
 composed entirely of various  
 kinds of granite, of different  
 varieties, in which small  
 particles of Pyroxene, and  
 occasionally of Olivine,  
 are masses of a pure  
 white, or light-colored  
 granitic material.



1405.

Report on the weather  
The weather was generally  
light, sunny or rainy, the  
precipitation from the  
at. W. & S.W. The thermometer  
during this time, ranged  
from 30° to 56°, and the  
mean temperature taken from  
the daily maximum & minimum  
was 44° Taken. - North &  
the wind generally from the N.E.  
weather & drizzling rain.  
When a fine day occurred,  
it was accompanied by an  
easterly breeze, clearness &  
blue sky, which was  
the most beautiful, &  
the sun shone brightly in  
a sky of the deepest blue.

The sides of the hills are  
clothed to within about 400  
feet of their summits,  
with dense woods of the



... of near 200 feet, it  
is frequently covered with a  
... (Missidandron,  
... of which I noticed two species  
... a glabrous shaped excrecence  
... a wrinkled reticulate of surface  
... The usual size of the trunks  
was about one foot in diameter  
... 10 feet in diameter.

The other Beech (*Fagus*  
*occidentalis*,) was leafless, at  
the time of our arrival;  
a ... appeared amongst the  
bright-leaved evergreen ...  
like large patches of brown  
above the Observatory &c.  
(\* or *Fagus betuloides*.)

1407  
The view of the hills, &  
a fine picture of the valley,  
present a pleasing contrast to  
the landscape. The affluents  
are large, swift as the main  
stream; the stream is dark  
brown, & although like the river  
when we left, it brightens  
down to all impurities being  
giving a uniform tint to  
the woods. The water's  
Dark. (Winters' Armatia)  
grows amongst the beeches,  
like a Laurel, but very  
rare; the ordinary height  
being from 5 to 10 feet;  
on occasion it is seen as  
a great sized tree, rising  
up to 20 feet in height;  
the plants forming the mountains  
consisted of the - Holly, Laurel,  
Briar, & beech in *Alnus* (oak)  
which at the time of our

1408

visit, was covered with  
a dense growth of light green  
leaves on the stems, which  
a deep green tint, and the  
leaves were 1st or 2nd with  
violet. It is a small tree,  
about 6 feet, as high as  
the branches, to some extent  
contact with. It is a small  
other species of the same  
red berries. The leaves  
were in large tufts on the  
North shore, and in the  
the young (Fascium) this tree  
was found growing in abundance  
in the vicinity of every Whig  
and the natives did not appear  
to eat it. The leaves were  
[Rock Cornia -] was kept with  
along the road for some miles. —  
The "Fascium" of the North side,  
was also met with here. —  
Berberis parvifolia, and Asclepias ripendens.



A South-west & West view aspect  
 of the hills, where they are exposed  
 to the light of the "sun".  
 The hills are the latter  
 of the latter, are for the most  
 part covered with a tangle of  
 underwood of the various species  
 both evergreen & deciduous. Vis-  
 ible from the road, some  
 of the hills are low & the  
 rocky ground, the surface is  
 studded over with tufts of a  
 low, round grassy plant, forming  
 clumps of various sizes. Moss  
 & lichens flourish in the greater  
 luxuriance in the woods; perfectly  
 encasing the rotten fallen trees,  
 and many places forming the  
 most fertile & rich, rich  
 undergrowth. There is a  
 great number of small  
 plants, bearing a red berry. —  
 (the same as the Charitidis.)

no species than might have  
 been anticipated: although  
 the individuals of each, are very  
 few in number. There are 2  
 species of Hawks, - a *Polyborus*  
 an Owl, - the Turkey Buzzard,  
 a *Strix*, a *Chordeiles*, a *Thryothorus*  
 3 species of *Strigilla*, - a *Colinus*,  
 2 *Carpodacus*, a *Polioptila*,  
 a *Meleagris*, - 2 kinds of  
*Colaptes*, a *Geothlypis*, a  
*Helminthophila*, a *Geothlypis*,  
*Anas Antarctica*, a *Tringa*,  
 a *Scalopus*, *Phalaropus*, *Moorei*,  
*Ptilinopus*, - a *Phalaropus*, a *Tringa*,  
 a *Phalaropus*, the *Sigan* is the  
 in *Phalaropus*, and a *Sigan*.  
 1 *Burrowing Owl*, was also  
 not with in the list in the  
 country in all the 34 species  
 of *Burrowing Owl*, only a mouse,

1211  
and the birds are numerous  
presented to me 30 to 40 or 50  
or more. I shall first, the  
species were limited, Limpets  
and snails, however, were  
abundant on the rocks.  
Amongst the insects, a very  
pretty green butterfly was  
with amongst the short grass  
bushes. The most abundant  
in the year, the Rain  
and Godcock, have begun  
laying their eggs. I found  
the eggs of the bird,  
from their extreme shape,  
I was induced to conclude of small  
warblers by the Matises, and  
doubtless those were the 15  
deposited to them. The net with  
about 18 volumes altogether  
in the island, they should  
be divided into 3 families.



504

1412.



[illegible]





1446

steamed, swimming with their parents.  
It being low water, I walked  
across to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Island, off  
the Port Point. I started off  
up a small cove, and  
returned by the valley inland  
of observation; heard the same  
snipes exchanging their notes.  
Shot 5 couples, and  
a pretty little Anthus, having  
much like the one I shot.  
They look like a Seal & make  
a noise like that of a Seal.  
found the same in the  
valley in places, by the  
running of the grass of late.  
I shot a few more of the  
same, but I did not shoot  
any more. Gibson called down  
to me & brought me the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
number of the Cassin's  
Journal to read. - Then I  
went to the point the  
snipes were in, and shot  
a few more of the same.





Monday 21<sup>st</sup>. Called at 9<sup>am</sup> at  
 the Government Creek. There  
 was a great number of the birds  
 feeding the young of the year, and  
 the young of the year were very  
 much, as to not make a first  
 & shooting excursion in the Government  
 Creek. The Surgeon & Purser of  
 the force, with myself, went with  
 our guns to the same place;  
 having to wait of our party  
 first of all, took, but the  
 we were induced to wait a few  
 minutes, and then with 6<sup>pm</sup>,  
 I found me, just that 10<sup>pm</sup>,  
 the birds I took from their  
 nests, in the hope that the  
 male bird, who was swimming  
 in the creek above, it being  
 might be induced to see them  
 them, & having in the end  
 that the female was also there.  
 but the first young was missing.

1519  
What is to be done; I shall  
be very glad; and have been  
very much interested in the  
at the time. But I have  
given in the H.L. but I have  
never been able to get the  
the same before. I have  
interest in the same.  
I have been very much  
interested in the same.  
Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Fine day -  
I called along the  
Hwy. for the first time  
of the day. I was at the same  
time, & accompanied us over  
to Sander Bay. He took  
a walk for the first time  
following another with the  
intention of meeting at the  
Habitat sand stands: but  
the 1<sup>st</sup> of the day, I have  
been misinterpreted, and  
missed each other, & did not  
meet again till we reached  
the point. I was  
return at 6 P.M. but  
had arrived only a few minutes before

[illegible]



1881  
we pulled up the "Black  
Barn" about half a mile  
the beach and I picked  
up 2 more Black Oyster Catcher  
eggs, also 1 Black & White  
Oyster Catcher's, 2 Eggs, lying  
in the same place as the  
other ones. Also 2 Eggs  
laid in the same place.  
The "Pilot" Oyster Catcher Eggs  
were smaller with larger  
than the other ones.  
I found a Black Oyster Catcher  
Egg, and 2 eggs, one with  
a little of the shell, and 1 egg.  
I found 2 Eggs of the Black  
Oyster Catcher in the Black  
Mound, on a grassy place.  
They were laid in a slight  
bare depression in the ground,  
at the side of a fern plant.  
The old bird discovered  
them, and I found the nest.  
The bird will be found in a  
snipe's nest with 2 Eggs.

[illegible]

[illegible]



1424  
Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> - Dining Service,  
Plough & Sowing hand all day.  
1<sup>st</sup> Plough, 1<sup>st</sup> Sowing, 1<sup>st</sup> Plough  
1<sup>st</sup> Plough, 1<sup>st</sup> Sowing, 1<sup>st</sup> Plough  
1<sup>st</sup> Plough, 1<sup>st</sup> Sowing, 1<sup>st</sup> Plough

Last night I left my room  
 with a cold and a fever.  
 On Monday 28<sup>th</sup> I was  
 very ill. I had a long  
 fever, and I was  
 very weak.

...the ...  
...  
Captain ... the ...  
landed with Capt. V. Fugger ...  
...  
store, for the first time. Met  
Ridson & several others there.  
The "Spur No. 2000" ...  
which had lately been shot here.  
and the ...

The flower is very long, as I have seen it  
 in the garden, it is about 2.3 in.  
 long, and is very slender, being  
 about 1/16 of an inch in diameter,  
 & 3 in. long. It is very slender,  
 the anthers, with 3 in. long.











1924  
saw a pair, starting down  
with a whining sound,  
followed by the descending  
accent, by a shrill whistle  
or Cackle. I shot one out  
of a pair, in their evolutions  
saw a Brent Goose. -  
found a nest of eggs, but  
have after the birds this morning.  
Found 2 days a bank of  
white water, extending by the  
"1st River". It reached  
the head of the river, from  
the south bank, to just  
about where it flows off. Looked  
nothing like the little creek  
at the head of the river. Got on  
land between 7:30 & 8:30.  
It was a very fine day.  
Brighter eggs, birds, etc.  
Friday 6th. Fine day. Birds, etc.  
Saw a pair, similar to the one I shot.  
Sat. 10th. Snowy. - Preserved eggs.  
Sunday 11th. Fine day. - Blowing  
from the river, blown with me.





2131. The bird had a large quantity  
of a large quantity of a fine curved  
beak of sand. Here, several  
pairs of Oyst. Cuckers, of both  
kinds, seen & full, were hovering  
about. I found 2 eggs of the  
same in the sea near the one place.  
I saw no other. Also  
eggs in a nest of the Black Oyst. Cuck.  
and 2 of the Black Oyst. Cuck. to do  
from a very young small Plover.  
No 2, ~~was~~ out of the clam, but  
ran very fast, I put him in my  
basket, from which he managed  
to get his mate. The latter  
of which manifested a great  
deal of anxiety in the  
before witnessed one pulling close  
to the other. Both of them  
pinned & maneuvering in the  
side as if wounded, and using  
every effort to attract my attention  
from the young to itself. Saw  
an infant Plover on the border  
of the sea. 299 found. No.

1432.  
10 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.  
was far off, sitting, but I  
hunted the ground for some time  
till all at once, I saw her on  
the beach, with two young ones,  
one on each side of her. I then  
saw the old bird standing on the  
ground, and I walked towards it.  
The young ones ran to me and  
I picked them up. The old bird  
escaped above the cliff amongst  
the rocks. I then walked to  
another sandy bay, forming a  
loop in the coast,  
bounded by "Lacini", in land there  
which ran a water-course.  
3 miles from the hut; here I  
saw the old bird and my dog.  
The dog was very shy, and I shot  
the old bird. The dog fell in with  
me. I then returned with the dog  
to the house, where I saw the  
back, after some time, and some salt, I  
returned at 4.20 - on board at 7.20 P.M.  
near Pt 3 miles further on he had found a lot of eggs.  
- Eggs -



1433

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> B. Raining day, could  
not get for shooting.  
Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> B. Fine day, shooting  
5 birds; the two Hawks, 4 males  
of Lesser Birds in the Sun-room.  
Friday 16<sup>th</sup> B. Cloudy but dry, the  
fresh breezes. - Miss Hebe, sailed  
early this morning for Valparaiso.  
Sent a letter in the bag, by her.  
I have come to this  
morning - 18<sup>th</sup> B. Fine day. A  
wild colt brought on board  
yesterday; and two horses that  
by a thoughtless party from  
the ship. What I have done  
of the stock, cooked on board.  
I have certainly eaten some  
of the horse. The master of  
the "Morgan" sailed in the  
Sun-room; and his name  
came on board in the day.  
A. Schuman visited yesterday  
from Valparaiso with a cargo of  
Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> - 8.30 am sailed.

Vespucci in the year 1502.  
 In 1700, Beauchene, anchored  
 off them, & called them Isles  
 Isles: a small Island,  
 lying to the southward of  
 them, is now called after him.  
 In 1764, Bougainville, formed  
 a settlement at Port Louis,  
 on the north side of Beaufort  
 Sound; East Falkland, on  
 the side of a creek, nearly  
 a mile in length, the  
 spring only, between one & two fathoms  
 water. The Colony consisted  
 of 27, & amongst them were  
 five women & three children.  
 In 1767, the Spaniards took  
 possession of them. In 1766,  
 the British took possession  
 of them, & settled at Port Louis  
 on West Falkland.

435  
but were still to be seen at the  
Hemlock, who remained at  
at Port Louis 11 years.  
from that time the island  
was almost unoccupied, till  
1825, when Don Louis, French  
Governor, visited it in the  
Provincer, for the purpose  
of the French Government  
and with his wife, a French  
Lady, & 100 colonists, settled  
at Port Louis. In 1832,  
England asserted her claim  
to the island, & the British  
Lieut. V. C. took possession  
of it, having the English  
flag & the British coat of arms  
put up. The British  
Governor of the island, 1832  
11. It is stated, that Buenos Ayres  
a Governor of the island, was  
sent to the island, his name  
the Governor was sent in 1832  
and the British party



1436

The same left a ...  
and ...  
in charge of the ...  
until the appointment of the  
present Governor, ...  
The ...  
the surveying ...  
need change. ...  
is a Lieut. of Engineers, ...  
...  
...  
anchors, and a ...  
his ...  
...  
...  
from ... who visited them  
in the 16th ...; a short  
time after their second  
discovery ...  
after which, ...  
...  
... called "Foster's ..."  
... is reported to have seen the land, ...  
... during a ...

71437  
geology. — Very simple, the  
only rocks met with, are clay,  
shale, grey wacke, passing into  
a coarse sandstone, and finally  
the highest ridges, intersecting  
the island, are composed entirely  
of quartz, of a coarse kind,  
which on the summits of some  
hills flanking the head of  
Salvador Bay, is veined with a  
white, much more crystalline  
kind. On the slopes of some  
of the hills, are fragments of  
quartz, often lying in lines, which  
have been, aptly enough, termed  
"Streams of stones." The  
quartz, the sandstone, and the  
wacke is abundant. The sandstone  
of hills south of the bay  
is a fine specimen. The  
"streams," extending from the  
dalleys at the foot of the hills  
to the beach about Port Antonio  
is much twisted in structure.

1438.  
The base of the hill, to the  
west consists of clay-slate,  
Seymour, & Tully, &  
cliff at various angles,  
but mostly at about 15°  
inclined. The base of the  
hill is made of a fine  
grained sandstone, dipping  
into the hill, into the  
west, very apparent.  
At the base of the cliffs, near  
the water's edge, both at the  
head of the Sound, and at  
one point on the south side  
of Salada Bay, a fine fossil  
Fossil shells allied to Spirifer,  
particularly an Orthis, thickly  
imbedded in the rock.  
In passing of remains  
of encrinurals stems & vertebrae,  
or orthocentrites. Some small  
semi-transparent pebbles of quartz  
are found in the West Falkland.  
The hill, in the vicinity of Berkeley Sound,  
rise to about 1000 feet.



11439

Zoology. — Of Ossage, in a  
the only land animal met  
with is a large Fox; but this  
is a very common animal  
of Berkeley Sound. The  
"cat" is met with on the outlying  
islands, and is a very common  
animal. The sound is the  
Horses, & Rabbits, introduced  
by the French, in 1761, and  
now in a wild state, and  
plentiful; the Rabbits  
of the "Fassine" Islands  
the "Fassine" Islands. The  
number of Horses at 3,000;  
at 20,000 & Horses at 3,000;  
besides pigs. There are  
also very numerous about the  
coast. A troop of Horses,  
beside the range of hills,  
south of the Sound, and the herds  
of cattle, are met with 10 or 12 miles up  
the Subarctic Range.

1440.

Birds. — There are about 150  
species. — Raptorial: 2  
Vultures, 2 Hawks, 2 Crows,  
1 Owl — (Cathartidae, 2 —  
Syrnidae, 2. — Anthus, 1. —  
Mniotiltidae, 1. — Sturnidae, 1. —  
Fringilla, 1. — Peucaetidae, —  
1 Hesperis, — 1 Lanius, — 1 Tringa  
1 Sipes, — 3 Phalaropus. —  
2 Hematopus, (H. leucotis, &  
H. palliatus.) 1 Chionis, —  
Natales. — Agnus 2.  
(C. Anatoidea, & A. nigricollis)  
Anser. — 3, (A. Pennsylvanicus,  
A. Anthonia, & A. Greenlandica)  
(Anser. 7. (2 each, 2 Hesperis  
2 each, 1 each, 1 each, 1 each)  
Podiceps 2. — Phalaropus  
2. — Laridae, 3. (1 each  
Marinus, 1. Catantides, —  
L. Heinatohyrchus, & 2 Lanius  
Pocellus 2. — 1 Lanius  
Aptenodytes 3. —





1442

The Snipe, would appear to —  
migrate, for an <sup>un</sup>first animal in  
the month of April, they were plentiful  
& generally found on the sloping  
sides between the ravines, amongst  
the short yellow grass, where the  
soil was sufficiently soft for their  
feet, without being too moist.  
In June they began to disappear,  
and no more a Snipe was to be seen  
till the middle of August, when  
they were again to be seen,  
and commenced laying at the  
beginning of Sept. and in Nov.  
I dec<sup>r</sup> the young Snipe were  
strong on the wing, & met in the  
low, boggy vallies: affording  
much sport, so couple might  
be shot in a day.  
After Nov. 12th. from the side  
of the boggy vallies many of the  
birds had done laying.  
I, however, found off 1/10  
falling birds —

144, 3  
The "leaves"; nest of down usually  
in a tuft of long grass, "Fucus",  
"Diddle-dee" bark, a fine nest  
on the bank, on the upper side  
banks. Eggs generally 7 in number  
of a yellowish white color. 2. The  
"Hole", or Antartic Dove, makes  
a similar nest in the grass,  
usually nearer the water, at the  
inner edge of the bank, usually  
lays about the same number of  
Eggs of a white color. 3.  
The "Water" Dove, lays 2 Eggs,  
on the bank, in a tuft of  
tuft of leaves; just above  
high water mark. The black  
Oystercatcher's Eggs, are <sup>white</sup> blotched  
with blackish brown, on an olive  
ground. 4. The other bird, spotted  
with black, on a whitish ground.  
5. The "Teem" lays its Eggs in a  
similar situation, 2 in number  
something like the Black Oystercatcher  
but smaller.

1444

The Dotted or Small Plover,  
is universally spread over the  
hills at this season, & lays  
2 Eggs, of a greenish color spotted  
with blackish brown; in a  
depression on the bare ground,  
generally by the side of a tuft of  
grass, or in the open place.  
The eggs of some are found  
in a hole in the ground, but  
having and were so scarce  
that I did not find one of  
either; they each of them lay  
for 5 Eggs. The eggs, when  
laid, their Eggs on the outlying  
islands, in about December.  
The Gulls also begin laying  
in December, I found the nest  
of the P. Black Gull, made  
made of seaweed, just above  
high water mark, containing 2  
Eggs, spotted with brown on an  
olive ground. —



12445  
Also found the Tiltart  
in the long grass, along with  
a commonish black-headed  
first made to the  
off. High. ...  
...  
smelt. The largest caught, of  
the former, measured 13 feet  
in length, and weighed about  
12 lbs. This fish is tolerably  
abundant in the summer  
months, coming in about  
November. 7 or 800 have  
been caught at the same  
in a day.

Shells — These consist  
chiefly of Limpets, ...  
and a shell called ...  
Buccinum, with some ...  
bivalves, scattered along the  
beach, resembling an ...

The vegetable Kingdom, is  
 chiefly confined to small  
 northern plants, grasses,  
 mosses & Lichens. The only  
 bush in the Soil, is one  
 called "Composita". Called  
 the "Fascine", it somewhat  
 resembles a Rosemary bush,  
 in general appearance, it is  
 about 3 or 4 feet in height,  
 in the bottoms of the "Ponds",  
 it bears a white flower.

The other most universally  
 distributed shrub, is the  
 "Doddle-dee", as it is called  
 by the Colonists: a healthy  
 looking plant, growing in  
 large spreading tufts, & bearing  
 a red-berry, the size of the  
 Cranberry; in which the Highland  
 Geese, feed almost exclusively  
 in April and May, they are  
 at present in the fruit.

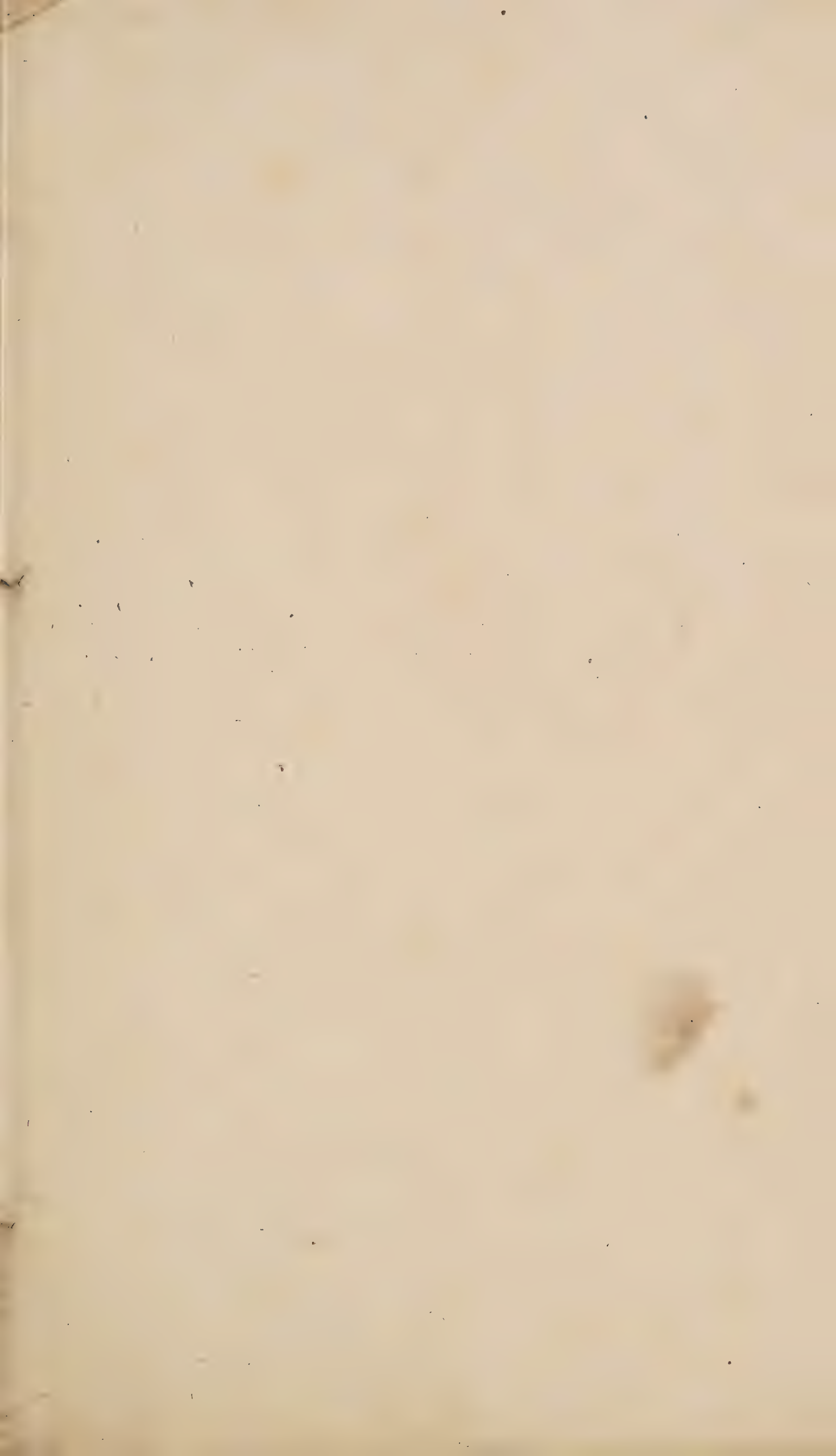
landscape, looking scattered over  
 the low hills, as it is; in  
 beautiful bright green, hemis-  
 pherical hillocks, of every  
 size, from that of a mushroom  
 till it attains a diameter  
 of 4 to 6 feet upwards.  
 The "Lussum" is very abundant  
 in some of the Islands, growing  
 holding the Sea: The cattle  
 are very fond of it; it appears  
 to be highly nutritious. Coley  
 & sea-weed grass are found  
 along the sides of the Cliffs.  
 In November several pretty  
 little white, & yellow-flowered  
 plants were seen, & among them  
 a pretty little white carnation.  
 The "Sea" plant creeps along the  
 ground, bearing a white & red berry



1448

The General aspect of the Country  
is dreary, naked, & unimproving  
in the extreme: a monotonous,  
undulating moorland; hilly  
spots, with swamps & rivulets,  
or tracts covered with the  
looking yellowish brown grass.  
Relieved only by the central  
range of the "Moor" & the  
the valleys & the ~~valleys~~  
with the green "fescue" grass.  
The Island is everywhere  
intersected by bays & creeks, which  
we look up to: these are  
enlivened by the Steamer Dock,  
which congregate in large  
Squadrons, and splash along  
the surface of the water, by  
means of their webbed feet, &  
short wings; (for they cannot fly)  
faster than the fastest ship -  
having a spray of foam in their wake  
like the boatmen which they take their place

B. M. Carmick (24)













Dec. 17th 1842  
in the third time.

Dec. 17th 1842 - 11.30 AM  
from East Falkland Island;  
fired 3 guns in answer to a  
salute of the same number  
which was fired by the Master  
of the "Henry Archer" Merchant  
Ship in the company of a Merchant  
at Port Antonio when an  
accident happened to him in  
firing the 3rd gun, he came  
off in his boat to the ship,  
and we conversed with him before  
him, which satisfied us until  
8.30 when we made all sail  
under short delay in before a  
fine breeze from the westward  
and closed the books about  
about 10 AM. The weather  
proved remarkably fine for the  
season and a fine breeze  
being the request of the  
\* ship's crew.

1450  
day, with a bright sun, that  
we had here of late. Volumes  
of smoke were curling along  
the sides of the hills, to the  
East of Mearns Bay, rising  
from the burning of the grass.  
In the afternoon we lost sight  
of the land, steering a S.E. course.  
Our look prevented the appearance  
of a farm yard. About the  
quarter deck, was a wild Colt,  
a fawn, and 2 turkeys in the  
quarter deck boat; in the  
waist on the starboard side  
were 4 calves, and all the boats  
amidships, were stowed 5  
each, the same number of  
Pigs (wild ones) and a litter  
of young ones: with a  
sea stock of Turnips as food  
for them. On each quarter  
appeared a portion of  
dead Rabbits & birds; —  
Hares, Rabbits, Snipe, Sandpiper  
with a quantity of soft & hard  
shelled fish in various directions. —

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> Breeze from S.W. with light winds & Calm. of sail was seen from the mast-head this morning. Divine Service - Hove to & Sailed.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Fine day with S.W. breeze with a light S.W. breeze. Commenced sailing at 10 A.M. - Saw several *Dionisia* & *Eximia*. - Had to strengthen our cables from the pulling of the ship, the breeze freshening to a moderate gale.

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> - Gloomy day with strong S.W. breeze & rain. - A fine sunset, a light breeze & a little rain.

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> 11 A.M. it came on to blow but from the W. & S.W. - Had to - during the morning watch, guns were fired as fog signals to warn. Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> and a heavy gale last night.



1432

Shipping was not very  
heavy, - moderated to-day  
& the sea soon subsided.  
Saw many Bl. Polar Bears  
Cape Pigeon. One not only  
killed; changed from water-  
catchers fish food, for some  
of it, which he eat readily.  
Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> day, some  
strong Petrel following in the  
wake, and an "Ashy-backed"  
or two, with numbers of Cape  
Pigeon & Bl. Polar. Thick  
weather. - Saturday 24<sup>th</sup>

The first Berg was seen  
during the morning. Hatch:  
I saw another about 9 am  
to windward & abeam 3 or 4  
miles, about noon saw  
another astern; small ones  
in or two heavy pieces  
of ice were passed.  
Lat. 51. 23. Long. 52. 14.

1453.  
last night we sailed with  
a few miles of the South  
Shetlands, but from the  
thickness of the snow, the  
wind was from the Westward.  
Sun Chang 25th This morning was  
small but threatening, but it  
cleared up a fine Christmas  
day; we had no service or  
divine service. The Lat.  
at noon was  $62^{\circ} 14'$  & the  
Long.  $52^{\circ} 5'$  - we had another  
gale from the Westward,  
last night, & the ship was  
so hoisted; that it was at  
any rate by star cables;  
perhaps for fire for heat,  
but we had much water on  
this day, & a very small sail  
a small, round, but a lot  
of food, a lot of them  
out of the basket this morning.

1851

There was a very sudden  
change in him, for he had  
up to this time appeared lively  
& healthy, feeding readily.  
He digested throughout the day.  
His eyes got stronger & and  
a firm grip, at present he was  
out of his basket, &  
dead on the deck. The  
Captain V Berth, shared with  
us today, at 3 P.M. -  
the last boat, Capt. Berth,  
Seal, Snipes, & V Champagne  
the President's chair fell to me  
on the occasion. After  
a long supper. The boat  
in at 4 P.M. Land light  
was seen during the day;  
in the first boat, Light, the  
sea was small, & the boat  
over with numerous bottles of  
bills of exchange. At 8 P.M. the  
return of the boat, the boat was  
at 8 P.M. the boat was at 8 P.M.



1453.

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> (Tues), thick  
mor. fog. 1.30 P.M. passed  
the head of the pack, bearing  
S.W. 10. Saw a little Petrel  
a few, some a "black-backed"  
Cape Petrel, and a few others  
Petrel. The Quail's Nest, got  
up to day. Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup>  
Breeze light, with light air.  
A strong Petrel flying about,  
a little Petrel on land  
with several "black-backed"  
Cape Petrel. A Penguin  
was spinning about the surface  
of the water near the ship  
for some time, but very shy.  
a number of seals and  
whales were seen to day.  
Our sheep and pigs were all  
this forenoon.  
Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> Moderately  
thick, but a breeze about  
five days. I could see 40 or 50  
the horizon, of various sizes, 1/2 a dozen  
of them. One was seen to be



11137  
some of them of large size.  
We were then along the coast  
of the island, which was  
on the east bank of the river, smooth  
looking as a plain. There were  
no hills, excepting at the  
beginning of the river, where  
it showed the effects of the  
action of the waves, & the  
separation of bays. From  
the centre it gradually  
sloped down to a point,  
running out long & narrow  
into the water.  
In one place, indeed, it was  
a part of the land  
itself he seemed to  
appeared on the highest part  
of the island, like a small  
hill. As we neared  
the point, we saw 5 black  
birds on the small islands,  
(which appeared to be small islands).







to about the distance of yellow land blink  
 S. 5 W. a pyramidal shaped  
 Island, bare W. by S. Looking to Wind-  
 ward, three lanes of water, towards  
 the land: blowing fresh. Wind  
 South, weather overcast, but  
 not thick. The main land in  
 the W. S. W. quarter appeared  
 high & covered with snow, the  
 few black fragments of rock  
 peeping out near the shore, the  
 coast appearing indented with  
 one or two deep inlets, filled  
 with ice & snow. Passed a  
 small on a piece of ice, (a  
 light gray, middle sized one)  
 Saw a Ligerian Petrel, & a  
 flock of birds in there, -  
 but all flying, but I could  
 only see them with the aid of the  
 glass: Passed numbers of  
 Penguins on pieces of ice, in  
 groups of a pair to 5 or 4 pairs.  
 Lat. 63.36. Long. 44.33.



Saturday 31<sup>st</sup> Fine clear day,  
with light wind, & variable -  
Saw a ~~that~~ this morning  
a ~~small~~ White Petrel, Cape Petrel,  
a ~~small~~ Petrel with many  
Penguins. Sailed in 207 Fath,  
green water. 9.40 P.M. a boat  
was lowered & picked up a large  
Penguin (young) from a piece of  
ice - I shot the first White Petrel  
this morning but it fell near the  
boat & lost the bird. We put  
back and the appearance of  
black streaks of land, in  
terraces, & singularly rounded  
in lines to the S. & S.W.  
with a small crater shaped  
hill. Here the black rock  
appeared conspicuously & then  
the ~~mountain~~ also could be seen  
to rise from this a long way  
off. The ~~mountain~~ was indicated  
by a yellowish ~~light~~ ~~light~~  
apparently a deep light.  
The ~~mountain~~ was with the light tower  
which was lighted up at midnight, &  
the ~~mountain~~ was ~~lighted~~ ~~lighted~~ clear up.



Monday 2nd 7.20 Am. got beset  
in the edge of the pack, made fast  
with hawsers to a small ice floe piece,  
the south side of which was bounded  
in the large bay by 3 or 4 miles off,  
and the hawsers being 1/4 mile a least  
further made fast to the same place  
about 1/2 mile astern of us. -  
Extremes of land, bore from about 150° P 100°  
to W. by S. Sounded in 152 fathoms -  
"Pyramidal Peak" very conspicuous.  
Ice in bay to the south water.  
A small island in the bay.

This forenoon 2 pair of cloth boots  
with cork soles, were secured out  
to each of the officers, and one pair  
to each of the crew: they having  
had a pair of fishermen's boots -  
issued out to them yesterday.  
When each officer & man had  
also 2 comforts, a pair of boots & three  
mittens & a small bag given them.  
General steering to the N. by E. -  
the ship. I walked over the  
ice to the western edge of the  
floe, about a mile. Surface  
very white, hummocky & soft  
in places, sinking up to the



1464  
knees at times. Shot in  
white Petrel. Saw a white  
Gigantic Petrel, which flew  
past me on the ice, at too great  
a distance to shoot it. Saw  
a Black & White one also. -  
Chased some small Penguins  
on the ice; I caught one just  
before we cast off, on the  
ship, upon a mussel on the  
starboard beam. A Seal,  
just as we were about casting  
off the harbor, got upon the ice,  
close to the starboard gun.  
and gave. Both of the people  
long chase, escaping them at last.  
2.30 P.M. the ice opening we  
cast off from the ice, but the  
Seal did not get clear till  
5.15 P.M. At 3.30 a boat was  
lowered, & a large Penguin kept  
on board. The Captain kept one  
and the other two were given to  
the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieuts. Weather  
cloudy: ice in rapid motion.

Tuesday 3rd Flooding & overcast,  
with sleet & snow at times. -  
beating about in open water,  
with a strong breeze. a stream  
of ice & snow in sight. I saw the  
first bird & white seal today.  
I killed a seal & sent out to each  
person to-day. - Skinned the  
young Oyster-catcher, a White Petrel  
& 2 Small Penguins. -

Wednesday 4th Snowy & fine, a fine  
morning. I killed a large seal.  
Preserved an "immature Large -  
Penguin", & a small one in Pickle  
this morning. - A handful of pebbles  
in the stomach of the seal. The  
land is still with wetness. stood  
to the left of the seal as the  
ice was being opened up  
in the ice, returned to the left  
again in the first lot of snow.  
White Petrel & a small seal. "as the  
beaked" one was seen. -  
I have done with. Quite a summer's day  
until 4 o'clock, with a light breeze.  
commenced with the logical bird.  
standing in for the bird, the seal,  
the seal as before.

1466.

... of large whales  
... The white ...  
... a great height ...  
... a flat ...  
... we were off the north  
of an apparent ...  
deep in, with high bold land  
on the starboard side; and  
a bay filled with ice, near  
its entrance. On the larboard  
side, the land was covered  
with snow; sloping gradually  
down to the upper extremity  
where it seemed to end  
... with the  
side. The breadth of the water  
might be about 14 or 15 miles;  
... a bold black  
Island, rising steeply from the  
water, and terminating in  
a fine peak, with a ...  
...  
... a large  
colony of the ...  
established ...





... of the island of the  
entrance of the strait. The  
two Captains have also at the  
... and ...  
... officers. They were  
about noon, having first at  
the main-jack. ...  
... that I had  
not an opportunity of landing here  
as the Geological Structure of  
this remarkable crateriform  
... would have been well  
worth an examination and  
that curious anomaly in  
ornithology, the *Phaenice*, was  
there; and as all the Birds  
were breeding at the time, I was  
glad that its eggs, ...  
... containing ...  
... have been found. The  
white ...  
the ... white  
... the ...

1469

At 8 P.M. Captain of Terner  
Came on board, and all hands  
spent "eventful night" in the cabin  
packed with furs & fowl.  
The custom-garage (see L. J.)  
This day working to windward  
along coast taking up furs  
about 2 miles shoreward.  
At day of the flooring day  
working to windward & to have  
the "chain" of furs,  
about 50 of which were seen  
at one time. 2:30 P.M. Sounded  
in 50 fathoms small black shark.  
The shark, apparently from  
completely hid in sand.



it there's first with a  
 perfect wing barrier. In the  
 afternoon, as we rooket to  
 the S. W. some black cliffs  
 appeared like the former;  
 & the extreme of the canal  
 been, to minutest in an  
 black black headland,  
 having 100 ft. at 8 ft.  
 we were compelled to back  
 & attempt to get round  
 a large ledge. The floor of  
 the river, its strata and  
 further progress in the  
 direction of a steep at  
 an object in passing the  
 fixed in. We now returned  
 the river into its bed  
 ledge, being over the former?  
 The river still for miles  
 will not be confined to the river  
 & the river, for a mile  
 being over. In fact the river  
 has diminished in volume  
 & has close to the river, off  
 a ledge of 100 ft. at 8 ft.  
 & the river, being in 95 ft.

between 7 & 8 P.M. - Days 2d -  
The vessel a large berg, a lot  
of ice which we were  
just offered gave time to clear  
them; rescued by two of our boats  
aboard. Saw a large Penguin  
on the ice, walking away in the  
most grave & ridiculous manner  
back & forth. (Also saw a few  
of them). A group of small  
ones were also in the same place  
but rather thick, but the ice  
appeared to thin.

Monday of the cloudy, gloomy  
day, with just the same  
fog this morning. Bored by the  
ice every closely all around.  
Saw a lot of the same birds  
on the ice, but not  
boarded ship from the ice  
and landed in 163 ft. green mud  
at our back off. and quite  
sail further down, at 1 P.M.  
made fast to the same place  
as the Lucca; she was right

at 2 P.M. went off in a  
small boat to get a  
few large pieces of ice, further  
to the north. Captain went  
upon the ice to make observations  
at 11 the tender got clear  
and made fast to the place,  
about 2 cables length astern  
of us, in the same boat  
went. A piece of ice, being  
a quantity of about 100  
it, drifted along side of us.  
and about 10 minutes after from  
it, on searching amongst the  
mud, I dug out a large paper  
of a <sup>very</sup> curious nature, which  
engaged in this; a paper of  
Linnæus came along side?  
I saw a stone, a piece of wood,  
a piece of clay, &c. &c. &c. &c.  
The paper is the following  
is an extensive piece,  
highly curious.



Saw 2 Black-backed Gulls,  
but the birds here, appear very  
common & far more so than  
usual. Captain dined in  
board room, and Mr. Purser

Purser dined with us. -

In the evening a large seal was  
observed lying on the ice, about  
1/2 a mile from the ship.  
A party of 4 men went  
the distance in 15 minutes,  
and the boat man he found there  
before he was captured, after  
more than an hour's chase;  
afforded much amusement  
to those on board. The man  
being deaf, the men took up  
a line across in it, after which  
they came up with the line  
and raising a blow, when the  
animal having turned back  
by the surprising shot.

24/4/1891  
I went out again about  
10.15 to the engine house  
& lighted the furnace.  
Although wounded, leaving  
a trail of blood on the ice,  
I determined to eventually  
have doubled them: had  
not a fresh lead from the  
Lemon, in the expected direction,  
he was making for the  
beach, in which the ships lie,  
at first at least; I believe  
he was apparently intended  
for the same object of  
business, & departed  
with the other three, leaving  
behind a hummock of ice.  
I saw a large ice hummock  
right across, & under the  
beach; ice still close at hand  
at 12.2. On 11th gloomy, misty weather  
with snow at times. Saw a seal on  
the ice in the distance & the very

gray head - a Larus Catantides,  
a few Puffins, a few Ring-billed  
White Petrel. - 11 am. Crib off from  
the floor, marched to the land  
along the land ice, and amongst a  
chain of bergs. Sawed a boat  
- caught a very large dark mackerel  
about 12 feet in  
length, 6 in. of head, flippers -  
by name of the boat.

Thursday Jan. 12<sup>th</sup> Working, and  
sometimes hove to, in an open pool  
of water. - weather thick, overcast,  
gloomy with snow at times. -  
At 11 am. dived in 120 f. fathoms near  
close to the land ice. Boat, about  
in open water, between a chain  
of large heavy bergs & the land  
ice; fixed to the barrier which  
here joins the land ice. Saw the  
dark rock of the head cliffs  
proving that the ice was in  
place. In the Afternoon, <sup>5:20</sup> the  
captain landed on the ice to take  
observations: Saw a large Ring-billed  
& 3 or 4 small ones on it. -



1476

135+

being fine day.

11th to 12th P. M. 1892.

Part of the morning the land  
in front of the ship is an  
open part, but in the  
side of the land by the  
side of the ship. The edge  
of the land, being a low  
a black point, turning out  
horizontally, from a thick  
bluff cliff, showing its upper  
side the the snow & ice.  
The land is a horizon  
view, sketch of the scene  
around us this morning.

2.30 P.M. Drifted with unusually  
strong current running to the  
Eastward; on the edge of the ice  
and made fast to a large floe  
the smooth & level piece  
we have seen: this carried us  
very near the large berg, with  
the 2 caves in it. The loose  
ice drifted down so rapidly

1477

with the force of the tide, that  
we were soon beset: and had  
to creep along the edge of the ice,  
till 5.30 P.M. before we got  
into open water. Saw a Seal  
on the ice here, & another in the  
water. Left the Terror beset  
about half a cable's length from us.  
We made sail, & ran out into  
an open pool, between 2 bays  
to the W.N.W. Lost sight of Terror,  
concealed by the bays. At 8 P.M.  
Saw the Terror open between two  
bays, still beset. At 9 the tide  
changed to S.W. — Terror got  
clear about midnight. Saw on  
14th a Seal on the ice. At 11  
P.M. — finished the journey  
into the 14th (Capt. ...).  
Saw the ... at  
1.15 P.M. ... the ice close  
by ... with  
... of bays, & no prospect of  
... further in that  
... we bore up, and

1478  
at about 1.45 took the pack  
with a fair wind, the tide  
also setting to the North-East  
ward. We made, however, but  
slow progress, warping & boring  
thru the closest & heaviest  
banks, & occasionally running  
thru a small field of ice.  
Saw several of the young of  
the large Penguin swimming  
near the bank to-day and a  
dead or two on the ice. (May 11)

At 9 P.M. both ships were  
brought near each other. Finished  
reading "Nicholas Nickleby" this evening.  
January 13<sup>th</sup> Articles of war read,  
a remarkably fine bright day.  
At 10.30 am - left the ice  
made fast to a floe, but on  
appearance of the ice opening, it  
came to the North-East - the east  
off at 11 - Am. and warped  
into the open water; ice thickening  
& seals caught on the ice in the  
ice. At 1.15 P.M. 11 P.M. with  
saw several seals on the ice & young penguins.





1780

he must have died soon after  
his descent in the water. —  
The Seal unless, that tho' the  
brain or heart, is so tenacious  
of life, that he will generally  
survive the water, if seen, before  
he breathes his last. — Had  
a fine chance of shooting a  
Stormy Petrel, but, and  
my gun having become moist  
with the rain, would not go off.  
Walked to the opposite side of  
the flag along the Mansion  
to the pond side. In the afternoon,  
and in evening, I went again  
direct for the Shingles. Lost my  
Bagster flock, & got on board  
at 6 P.M. — After tea, took  
the same ramble again, &  
found my flock. Observed  
me a few tracks in the snow  
and among the rocks, which  
of his were, piled on one another,  
and the effect of pressure from (former tide)

The tide was now setting with  
great rapidity, the Dash & Mallet  
pieces of ice being carried along  
like a sluice, between the ice  
banks. Soon after 10 P.M. it  
was found that the ice between the  
ships was fast, so that only separate  
pieces, the canals formed  
by the breaking up, could be  
seen. It was then found that the  
crew, who were on board at the  
time, had but just time to scramble  
over the side, & swim their arms.  
They were at a few paces from  
us. 10.5 P.M. — the distance  
was, fast in place, and to the  
Northward. Ruins made fast  
at 11 P.M. to the ice. The ice  
was however broken up at  
some distance from us on the other  
side. A heavy frost was then  
observed. Just before midnight  
a fall of snow. Just before midnight,  
the heavy strain, carried away  
the quarter hawses. (Commenced  
with the hawses to-day.)



11482

Monday 17th - gloomy day.  
A pool of water, between  
land, the park & the lagoon.  
Before 8 Am. made  
fast to a place drifting fast  
with the tide again along a  
line of land. The strong  
current in the lagoon with a  
series of waves seen from  
the shore at the bottom of the  
pool. The coast is very  
low in distance. From  
the lagoon as it was shown again  
by the force of the tide.  
11.5 Am. Sounded in 25 fathoms from land.  
At noon drifting to S. S. E. - 1 P.M.  
fleck tide. - 7.30 tide set to the  
S. E. went on the place and caught  
two Pinguins, one's tail and skin  
with a shaver. At 7.30, cast off  
and made sail to the S. E. being  
driven by the tide in the lagoon.  
at 7.45 clear of the head of the  
pool, the ship, between two flat  
pieces into a line of ice. To  
put into open water, just before us.

1483

Whilst we were fast to the ice;  
3 large black Seals, were sleeping  
on some ice, scarcely a cable  
from the boat. The dogs barked at them.  
But the ice being broken - & in the  
boat we did not approach them. There  
was a small number of the same, at least  
a 110 Penguins, congregated together  
in a knot, & whilst Lewis was watching  
them, they marched off in a file  
and disappeared amongst the  
icebergs. A Vagrant Gull, was  
seen flying about. Within  
2 or 3 miles of the shore,  
passed an inlet, and as we  
approached the point, opened  
"Pyramidal Island". Commenced  
reading Muller's Physiology. - - -  
Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Friday, sailing  
a small ice, and passed on to the  
the small island. In the land  
but a few birds. Saw a few  
Cape Pigeons to-day. Examined  
2 Penguins in about 3 hours. (M.V.F.)  
their stomachs were crammed  
full of small Shrimps, giving the  
appearance of a red fish.





1485  
I shot a stormy Petrel, from the  
shike plank, this afternoon, it  
fell uninged in the water to the windward  
of us lost. Saw several whales,  
they are numerous in this  
neighborhood. Ice closely  
packed as ever.

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> cloudy weather,  
tacking about in a large hole  
of water; with the ice close &  
heavy. Saw at 11 o'clock  
Divine Service. Saw some  
whales. They were very  
numerous to-day; one very large  
one, nearly the length of the ship  
accompanied by a smaller one  
rose very near the bow of the  
vessel affording a fine view  
of his great bulk. I  
could find none the first; the  
head which was for the most  
part concealed under water  
appeared small in proportion.  
I witnessed this evening a singular  
habit in the birds, I had not

1486

Before mentioned, a flock of  
about 100 Cape Petrels, joining  
the whales, hovering over them  
and in the water as well as  
above the animal rose  
to the surface to land. These  
birds pounced in a body into  
the water, jetting out a spray,  
but immediately rising in air  
and making a great commotion  
a number of birds seemed to be engaged  
in a struggle with the whale.  
The animal either found the animal  
discharged in the job or parasite,  
attached to his skin: or perhaps  
biting him in one instance. I  
saw two birds alight on the  
whale's back but he as soon  
unshipped them, in diving below  
the surface, although he came  
up again in four or five minutes  
for another haul which the Petrels  
immediately followed close in his wake  
and then a great scramble, as he rose.  
The birds fell away in a puff of water.

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> - Gloomy & overcast,  
with snow at times. Employed  
looking about, or hove to, as usual  
in the flocks of water.

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Foggy, misty weather,  
with fine snow at times, sounder  
in 185 fathoms, green mud & small  
black stones; bringing up two small  
worms, alive. In the afternoon  
the Captain & 3 others went on  
board the Tanager to dine.

Saw several whales blowing;  
and passed some bergs, water  
here open around them, and  
doubtless plenty of open water  
to the N.E. — but the horizon  
is the continuous front of the ice  
strong in blink, as usual; extending  
from East to S.W. several short  
Petrels flying about: when the  
Captain returned on board about  
8 P.M. — he kept the boat close  
about & commenced firing at them  
from the deck. We  
succeeded in getting one.

Saw a number of Penguins leaping  
out of the water in a line, like so many  
"skippers".





1409

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> Windward wharf  
fine day, a clear blue sky & bright  
sun. - Saw several whale-  
boats in the bay, but not  
following the whaler, as on  
the other days & some smaller boats  
close under the stern. I saw  
many all round, notwithstanding the  
late strong breeze, indeed it appears closer.  
Friday 27<sup>th</sup> - Tinner put heret last  
night, and we only kept clear, by  
raising the boat to starboard.  
It being nearly a calm all day,  
the boat was employed in towing us  
ahead, for the purpose of  
to keep the ship clear of the ice.  
Tinner got clear about 2 P.M.  
Between 2 & 3 P.M. I shot six  
Storing Petrel from the stern,  
3 at successive shots, and a  
Cape Petrel, all of which were  
picked up by the towing boat.  
These are the first I have been  
able to obtain during the voyage  
from England. Very fine. During  
the first watch, I saw a number  
looping on the ice. Nesting on their  
heads, & stretched out at full length  
the back & head in an horizontal position.

1490

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> cloudy weather,  
 kind of stormy Petrel, and  
 a Cape Pigeon. They had  
 evidently been brooding, as their  
 breasts were all bare of feathers.  
 The Capt. took out and  
 caught; and some persons have  
 from a piece of ice, was brought  
 on board to-day. The Captain  
 was shooting Stormy Petrels from  
 the Steamer to-day: killed 3 or 4.

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> B. Petrel days, -  
 Divers and Marine Seals.  
 Saw 10 or 12 Stormy Petrels; -  
 weather skinning the surface  
 of the water. There was an  
 interchange of seals between the  
 ships to-day; the Captain & Purser  
 of Terra, dined with us in the eve.

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> fine day, the  
 Capt. & P. Behrens. A Seal  
 caught at 3 P.M. and sent  
 on board, showing its teeth  
 in the mouth of one of the  
 that also killed after the other  
 from the ship.



1249  
January 31<sup>st</sup> Following a heavy snow  
last night, & much of today; but the  
N. W. wind much open water around  
us, but a great deal of ice is  
margining the horizon. Saws a  
Seal, Whaler, & P. gigantea. No.

Wednesday Feb. 1<sup>st</sup> Cloudy hazy day.  
Dined in the Cabin, also Commander,  
1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenants & all the crew. Found  
a large fragment of ash on a piece of ice.  
The ship went N. E. cast. Fine day.  
Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Gloomy misty weather  
with snow most of the day. In the  
day a number of large whales about  
the ship, spouting, & making a peculiar  
whistling sound, heard at a great  
distance. Finished reading Paul (Hoffa).

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Weather overcast, with  
some snow. About noon saw  
considerable swell from the N. W.  
indicated that and was in the  
vicinity of much open water.  
Made sail & boreed thru the  
streams of ice; got clear of the  
Pack at the afternoon, after receiving  
some heavy blows from the ice; It  
kept us so much that we were once more  
in the open sea with a heavy swell  
setting from the N. W. after being 38 hours

1492.

Sunday 5th (entirely clear & fine)  
A strong S.W. wind & clear  
of the ice, a light wind & blowing  
is a little more the same for  
the 2nd station. A few  
pieces of ice, a few  
straggle pieces of ice, a large  
piece of ice. Weather clear & cold,  
no wind with a strong  
S.W. wind.

Monday 6th (a fine day)  
Strong S.W. wind. A few  
pieces of ice, a few  
straggle pieces of ice. Wind still fair,  
a few pieces of ice, and several  
"icebergs" were seen. We left  
the pack.

Tuesday 7th (Weather very disagreeable)  
Thick & misty, a few pieces of ice  
about, & we are making little progress  
towards the South. A strong  
S.W. wind is blowing, &  
about noon backed off the pack.

Wednesday 8th (Still in the sea,  
light mist & a calm, with a strong  
misty weather. 2.30 P.M. The Captain  
of the ship from the light, & we  
found the senior & returned about 10 P.M.  
The ship, the Patrol & with backed in.



Thursday 9<sup>th</sup> - Breeze - Sea calm. 1493.  
Passed in afternoon some small  
large whales, a white whale, and  
a few seals, with the "ash-backed" one,  
and also "Brown White" Petrel, the first  
I have seen for some time past. In the  
first watch, a strong dr. bl. from  
East to S.E. by S. I thought I could  
see the Pack edge, with the aid of the  
glass. Friday 10<sup>th</sup> - Gloomy weather.  
The Pack was seen early this morning,  
extending from N.E. to S.W.  
about 5 or 6 miles. When I went on  
deck after breakfast I saw it very  
distinctly, marking the horizon  
to leeward, & appearing to very close  
the ship. In the afternoon a strong  
land bl. was observed from  
S.E. to E. to E. by N. an appearance  
of a cluster of islands, being E. by S.  
was reported from the mast-head.  
Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> - Breeze & gloomy with  
some snow. Passed this some  
small loose ice off the Pack.  
Passed close to a large berg.  
Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> - Gloomy with snow at  
times. Passed some small loose ice.  
Divisions and Divine Service. Several  
Blue Petrel about for the last few days.



1494.  
Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> a fine day, found  
the good land of the small  
ice. Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> This day  
we attained the highest Latitude,  
this Season, being in  $65^{\circ} 6'$  at noon  
and crossed Weddell's narrow  
track, (from  $74^{\circ} 15'$ ) in the deep  
of  $41^{\circ}$  with a heavy back to  
the Southward, and a strong  
ice blink all round from East  
to W. S. W. Sailing amongst  
ice off the pack, & contending  
with a foul wind: so that  
our prospects at this advanced  
period of the Season, are every  
thing but promising. overcast weather  
Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> - Gloomy overcast,  
passing thro' loose, heavy ice  
strewn from the pack, with  
sharp ledges and a long swell  
from the S. E. - The ice  
presents an altered appearance  
here: many pieces are perfectly  
shaped, some forming pedestals,  
rising from a broad expanded  
blue tongue beneath the surface,  
and supporting a cupola, or

1498.  
Latter collected in the ice: *Clathrus*  
like gigantic mushrooms, bases,  
from the stems, flat, black and  
pitted on each other at various  
angles. This change has evidently  
been caused by the action of the  
waves on the slowly melting ice.  
I saw two *Phoca* the first today  
and two large *Periphius* were  
seen in a piece of ice by the ship.  
Thursday 16th. This is a finer day  
than we have experienced for some  
time past, and course has been  
to the Northward, and we are now  
in much open water, with many  
Blue Petrels about, for these  
birds are never seen amongst  
the pack ice. In the evening  
passed thro' a good deal of sailing  
off the pack: specimens of *Colletes*  
from S.E. 18. to N.W.  
Friday 17th. Sailing thro' heavy ice  
off the pack. In the dusk, at  
2 miles off the pack edge. Observed  
weather with some snow. In the  
middle water, swimming along pack  
edge, within 100 to 200 yds. length.



1496  
Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> We this morning  
completed the circumnavigation  
of the lake, in Lat.  $62^{\circ} 39'$   
and Long.  $31^{\circ} 44'$ . — Dip  $59^{\circ} 11'$   
Variation  $7^{\circ} 22'$  Sailing thro'  
much loose ice off back edge  
of a berg or two in sight.  
Wind S. E. Course E. N. E. going  
3 knots. About 2 P.M. Captain  
of Lancer came on board, and  
dined in the cabin. Therm. at  
noon,  $32^{\circ}$ . —

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Division & Divine  
services. Weather clearing,  
going to the Eastward. A  
strong N. E. 7 knot breeze; passing  
thro' much loose ice off the back  
in heavy pieces, which for the  
last few days, have put the ship  
often to a good test, in the  
frequent thrashing collisions with it.  
I saw a seal in the ice to day, &  
2 seen flying overhead. —

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> This day, 20 years  
ago, we at last reached our highest Southern  
latitude, about 7 degrees to the



Westward of the longitude we are  
in to-day: yet we have met with  
a continuous line of pack, since  
our departure from Louis Phillip  
Land. Finishes reaching Müller's

Physiology to-day.

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Sounded for the  
temperature of the sea. at 1.30  
the Captain, Purser, & mate of the  
Terror came on board: and  
left at 8.30 P.M. The two latter  
stayed in the forenoon, & the  
purser in the Cabin, with the Purser  
3<sup>rd</sup> Lieut. Master, Purser & 2<sup>nd</sup> mate

Weather yesterday & to-day overcast  
& not much ice about.

Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> Hailing & fine  
Southward & Westward, with a fine  
shining breeze at times. 11.30  
killed a pack in sight, not far  
a large & fine. at 1.30 a fine  
Albatrosses: "Brown Pelican" "Black"  
with a few Blue Pelicans.

Yesterday we crossed the line of  
no variation; the variation at  
noon, being 0.12' West. Lat. 61.37'  
Long. 21.31' Dist 57.40'

1998  
Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> Weather overcast  
& misty with snow, blowing a  
fresh gale. Yesterday gloomy  
& overcast & cold.

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> No diversions or  
birds seen. Weather overcast,  
& thick with snow.

Monday 27<sup>th</sup> overcast & gloomy.  
Saw 2 large whales breaching  
near the ship, and trapped 3  
large hares. Commenced

reading "Pitt Rivers" to-day.

Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> overcast. Gloomy  
foggy weather, trapped several large  
hares. Wind veered round to the  
S.E. to-day, so that our course  
was altered to the west of South.  
Sea open and no appearance of  
a pack. Since we left the  
ice, birds of all kinds have been  
very scarce; only a Polar White  
Pheasant has been seen; also a  
few Cape Pheasants, and a few Sooty  
with a few Redpolls, and  
a few Ptarmigan. No  
whales have been seen.  
A fine view of the (Hudson).

Wednesday March 1<sup>st</sup> We have  
at last, crossed the "Circle," and  
for a third time in the first half  
of the month, although, unfortunately,  
not the same month, as in our  
two former trips to the Southward,  
but two months later, and the  
season closing in, just at the  
moment, we have the prospect of  
a fine open sea before us, perhaps  
to the Pole. Our Lat. at noon  
was  $67^{\circ} 6'$  Long.  $8^{\circ} 35'$  Dip.  $62^{\circ} 42'$  Var. 8  
Weather day Shining, the Sun very  
fine. Killed several Haysburgs,  
skipped two: and saw a Black  
Petrel, two Hairy Noddies, -  
and a Blue, and Cape Petrel or two.

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> This has been by  
far the finest day, we have ex-  
perienced, since our departure from  
the Falklands. A clear bright  
Sun, in a blue sky, with light  
winds, and a long swell. -  
It is a curious fact, that we  
have always had with the former  
weather within the circle. At  
7.25 P.M. we had a most brilli-



1500

sun set: the faint rays, from  
the luminous sphere, as it  
appeared for a moment, to roll  
along the waters, ere it dipped  
beneath them, in a clear horizon  
and rays being reflected in  
singular, broad, kind of spectral  
tint, in the light hazy clouds,  
in the opposite horizon. -  
saw a few, a few, a few  
or two, seen a number of  
large whales spouting about,  
and spouting up jets of water  
100 feet to the height of from  
10 to 20 feet. The sun  
Friday 3rd cloudy day with light  
air, of course. One H. W. lowered  
with cables. Captain of the ship  
on board & both Captains, 10 ft. away  
in his boat to supervise the ship  
sounding. After sounding out  
4,000 fathoms of line, off the reel  
which occupies an hour 10 minutes,  
no bottom was obtained. 250 fathoms  
line, & 3/4 inch with a trip of  
ballast were expended. The current  
was running 0: 3 the hour S 45 W. true  
with the ship. The Captain



1302  
Weather overcast & hazy, this  
which a glance of the sun,  
at noon, enabled us to get an  
observation, which made us in the  
latitude of Cook's furthest South.  
viz.  $71^{\circ} 10'$ . Our Long. being  $151^{\circ} 17'$   
Sip.  $65^{\circ} 21'$ . Nov. 2. 25. We continued  
on with a fine fresh breeze from  
the N.E. till 4 P.M. when  
the Officer of the Water came  
aboard to the Survey, and we  
were within 10 minutes, to report  
that we were close to the edge of  
the pack, and having this time  
been cleared off. Being thus  
again checked by the pack, and  
the ice now so far advanced:  
the Survey was pushed in each  
direction and we bore up, on our  
final departure from this species  
of ice. In our progress, we  
have spent three hours, to  
be in the passing channels of snow  
during the day. The temperature  
of the air was  $32^{\circ}$  Max. & Min. 29  
of the water  $30^{\circ}$  Fahren. and it  
was found, that the current was  
driving us, towards the south.





21504  
Tuesday of the Blowing hard with  
a heavy sea, rendering last night  
of thick weather, rendered our  
situation not a very desirable  
one. At 2.15 in the middle water  
passed close to windward of a  
large reef. Day very thick & foggy  
gale unabated with a heavy  
sea, rendering it difficult to  
make out a ship at any great  
distance. Wind still foul. -  
at midnight, however, it fell  
suddenly to nearly a calm,  
shifting to the eastward, our ship  
finished reading "Pickwick".

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> Christ, a heavy day  
blowing a fresh gale: 6.15 AM started  
Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> 1.30 AM in the middle  
water passed between 2 reefs.  
Still blowing a fresh gale, with  
overcast weather, & passing 2 small  
islands. About noon passed  
the second reef, a large reef,  
very much resembling one I  
sketched on the 18<sup>th</sup> inst: on our way  
at dawn of a clearer night. -

1808.

Friday 10th. A heavy breeze &  
cloudy, but clear & visible  
horizon. Passed several herds.  
The Cranes' nest was not obtained  
to-day. Wind fair from S.E.  
going 6 or 7 knots N.E. by N. came  
about 3 P.M. I shot a Cape  
Sheep, having over the weather  
quarter, it fell aft in the larboard  
side of the gun-boat deck, dead.  
This is the only bird I have got  
within the circle, this season.  
The lat. at the time being 6.8°  
N. Long. 15° W. Several  
Blue Petrels about. Signed  
a paper this Even. to be thrown  
over-board in a cask, on our  
recrossing the circle. Between  
9 & 10 P.M. I saw the Aurora  
for the first time this season.  
It consisted of one ray, under  
a pale yellow tint, rising  
from a point of clear cloud N.W.  
to the N.E. at about 20° lat. and  
up to 40° towards the N. Starlight



1506  
Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> (Dressed by Antarctic  
Pilot at 6.30 am. In the last  
line. The Pilot with the "Super"  
was thrown overboard, in Long. 13.16.  
Strong breezes, with cloudy overcast  
weather & snow at times, wind fair.  
Passed several herps. Saw three  
Dusky Albatrosses, a few Cape Petrel  
Blue Petrel. About 14 bells in the  
first 11 at 6, then the first light  
of the Moon, or rather her rays, for  
she was concealed in a dark cloud.  
About 3 o'clock, above the horizon.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> 10 divisions or  
Miles Service. Strong breezes  
& cloudy, cleared up to a blue  
sky in the afternoon.

Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Clear day, with  
light pulsing shades of blue,  
& strong breezes, going before the  
wind with shading sails set, &  
N. S. Water. Passed several herps,  
sketched one singular shaped one.  
Dusky Albatross, Blue Petrel,  
Cape, N. Petrel, White Petrel also  
skinned a S. Papuan. - clear topsail, but.

1507

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Cloudy, with a fine  
fair wind, going 5 knots before it;  
under a crowd of Canvas, studding  
sails, low & aloft, royals &c. Went  
near Mainail & Foresail. Roped  
an unusual number of kelps today  
certainly, not less than half a dozen  
small & large. I shot one  
fine imposing looking specimen  
of them, which was seen 20 miles  
off: it was I think one of the highest  
we have ever met with, 200 ft  
at the least, with two canes in  
it, into which the surf was  
heavily beating: we passed within  
about a mile of it, on last and beam.  
I saw a large Albatross (A. 2. 2. 2.)  
for the first time this season.  
We have not met with many  
birds of late: a few Red Phalaropes,  
a Blue Phalarope; a Brown Noddy,  
and Ash-backed one or two, and  
some Dusky Phalaropes.  
Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Fine day, with  
light winds and calms. Only  
saw one heavy piece of ice.







Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> to Division at 1309  
Divine Service. Blowing a strong  
loose allant breeze, with a dry weather  
many of the Ash backed Petrels  
about the ship; and a shoal  
of beautiful pickled Porpoises,  
playing about the ship; darting  
thru the surge. With the rapidity  
of Mackerel. At 3 P.M. passed  
within 1/2 a mile of a long  
berg. Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Fine  
day, but cloudy: passed  
three more bergs, this forenoon.  
Saw a Storm Petrel. At  
noon, exactly, we crossed the  
Meridian of Greenwich, in Lat.  
 $54^{\circ} 7'$  - Dip  $55^{\circ} 8'$ . Bar 17.50.  
Our time is, consequently, at this  
moment, precisely the same  
with that of England. We are  
now steering a course to look  
for 'Bouvet's Island'. —

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> Blowing a gale of  
Wind all day. Clouds cleared  
away, with a clear blue sky  
in the afternoon. About 3 P.M.  
passed a large berg, which

1510  
had been seen 4 or 5 leagues  
off. Noted it, when about  
2 miles on the starboard bow;  
tacking high above the rolling  
sides. Between 8 & 9, (A.M.)  
there a single pale ray of the  
Parora, shooting up perpendicularly  
the west; at an angle of about  
 $45^\circ$  inclined to the horizon  
at an altitude of about  $30^\circ$ .  
Bright clear & starlight.

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> - Blowing a  
heavy gale all day, with  
overcast weather. Found  
Having looked for Bouvette  
Island, and passed over  
the spot, where it is laid  
down in the charts; without  
seeing anything of it. The  
shape of our course for the  
Cape. In the P.M. about  
8 P.M. light & clear; and we  
on board began to see  
passed several Reef I. Lat.  $54^\circ 10'$   
Long.  $6^\circ 10'$



Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> - Breeze & weather  
with some snow at times. Still  
blowing a gale of wind; with  
a heavy sea running. In the  
forenoon I saw a large heap, very  
indistinctly, thro' the mist, ahead  
& watched our approach to it,  
for upwards of an hour, before  
we passed it; in the weather  
(wind & sea) a little before  
noon. A tremendous surf  
broke over it once, to windward.  
Several small fragments of  
ice drifted off to leeward of it  
& I sketched a view of it. In the  
evening in the lee of it was  
a very small heap. Large  
faint large & white birds were  
flying about the ship; and  
the several little Storm-petrels  
with a "long-tail" one or two  
were also about. Blue Petrels  
and a few other birds were  
seen to appear during the night.



1542

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> the gale abated  
last night. Weather cloudy  
with strong breeze set from  
the N.W. I saw a small  
heap as before, which we had  
passed this forenoon.  
Saw several large pieces of  
sea weed to day; long stems  
of the *Fucus Gigartina* and  
several "Land turned Petrel"  
In the first watch passed a  
heap on the star board quarter.  
Night Star light. Barometer as high as  
30.22. <sup>at midnight</sup>  
Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> fine day, with  
strong breeze, ship going 8 knots.  
Passed a small heap this forenoon.  
The wind was about 1/2 mile's  
at 8 P.M. rounded to for the night.  
Finished reading Stephen's *Antarctic*

Last heap was seen to day.  
Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> overcast weather  
Divine Service, but no Divisions.  
Monday 27<sup>th</sup> fine day, heavy  
fog. 2 P.M. Captain and  
Surgeon, with the 2nd Master of  
Genoa came on board.

1513.

Robertson dined in the Quorum room with  
me. They left at 4.30 P.M. a very  
great change in the weather; much warmer.  
Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> very fine day. Went to, to  
see the temperature of the sea, at 1200,  
fath. 4. At 2 P.M. a boat being sent  
to the Linner, for her 2<sup>nd</sup> Master, I took  
a tour of it, & took a passage with her.  
Dined on board, & returned to my  
d. - Ship went 3 P.M. Left  
gave me a paper for the Captain.  
This day we were in the Sub of  
Tasmania. Saw a very faint  
ray of the Aurora, & saw the  
appearance of a comet as seen  
in water. Weather very fine  
& mild. The sudden change  
took place on the thermometer  
rising to 60 on day. -

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup> Breeze light  
Between the 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> P.M. -  
Sounding: Capt. of Linner came  
on board. I left again at 4 P.M.  
3 Albatrosses caught with  
hook & line. A small fish, the  
last of any kind I took. Saw  
nothing but the water. -

15 14. Thursday 30th. Fine with a  
fresh breeze from the N.W. Drizzle at  
morning but clearing up in afternoon  
hardly. Friday 1st. Cloudy  
but fine. In afternoon rain  
at 12. Clear but cold, with  
at 18. Another a fresh breeze  
and at 19. Clear, calm.

Arrived at Hong Kong at 10.15  
of the last night, which we  
fell in with a few days ago.

Saturday April 1st. Fine warm  
day. Changed my Antarctic  
suits for the more suitable  
Chinese we are used to. Then

at zoological lectures for  
the last 4 months. Then a  
large group of Chinese

Sunday 2nd. Arrived at the  
Moine Service. In evening

after breakfast, changed the first  
sail, that we have seen, since  
leaving the Philippines. It was  
about 2 hours off in the



1878.  
S.V. C. quarters nearly becalmed.  
Left Kona & Huddins sails set.  
Am. 10.30. Day remarkably fine  
& warm; quite sultry to our  
feelings. At 11.30. Captain &  
a party went on board Leroy  
& returned at 3.

Monday 3rd Very fine day, wind  
light & calm. At 11.30. Captain &  
a party went on board Leroy  
& returned at 3. Saw a small boat.  
Dined on board. At 5.30. Captain  
& a party went on board Leroy  
& returned at 6.30. The morning  
dined with the Captain & a party  
on board. Leaving S. at 5.30.

Tuesday 4th Fine day, at 6.20.  
Am. The land was seen bearing  
S. by E. A large ship. At 10.30  
on deck after breakfast, at 1.30  
saw Table Mountain & Cape Horn  
some small hills near the latter.

Mr. D. M. Loring







Poughkeepsie Journal

H. M. Erbe

Apr 15. - 143

Done









18870

H. H. Smith R.A.

"Rehast"



Wm. L. Andrews

1000 to 1000

1817.  
Wednesday, (April 3<sup>rd</sup>) March  
Left in 8<sup>th</sup> the South American  
in 60 fms. (N.E. and B.B. 30 fms.)  
This morning sunny day. Had  
a letter from home. We had  
some grapes, Apples & Pears,  
for breakfast. Found only a  
whaler in Simon's bay, besides  
the Winchester. A ship arrived  
this afternoon. A host of  
letters & newspapers were  
found here waiting the arrival  
of the ships. At 3 P.M.  
I landed at the Eastern point  
of the Bay, near the fort.  
In the boat conveying the  
Observatory on shore: the  
only chance afforded me, after  
waiting all day for one.  
Walked thro' the town, to  
the West end, and having  
purchased a few small articles  
at Anderson's Store, just opposite  
the Admiral's house; and ordered

1818.  
a new uniform coat. It  
returned on board, at 5.15 P.M.  
at 8 P.M. both Captains  
dined on shore with the  
Admiral.  
Thursday, 6<sup>th</sup> Captain and  
Commander of Winchester  
called on board: fine day.  
Friday 7<sup>th</sup> Surgeon of Lizard  
came on board. Fine day  
day with strong breeze.  
Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> At 10 A.M.  
the Hon. Josceline Percy  
visited the ship, accompanied  
by his wife & two daughters,  
his Captain, Flag Lieutenant,  
and Secretary. They remained  
on board about an hour;  
after which they went on board the  
Lizard. Weather remarkably  
warm and fine. The  
Admiral's party took a cruise  
in the barge about the Bay  
in the afternoon. Surgeon of Lizard  
with me



Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Fine warm day.  
Divisions and Divine Service.  
Called on board Perros.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Blowing fresh all  
day. Could not get on shore.  
The English Schooner arrived  
this forenoon.

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> The ship arrived  
this forenoon from the Eastward  
Went to shore called on  
at Andersons; purchased a  
Cape Almanack there; and  
ordered a jacket. At 11.30  
walked along the "Cape Point"  
road for about 5 miles.

Collected 2 large birds, and a few  
to fill up a basket. Returned  
on board at 5.30 P.M. Blowing  
fresh since 10, the fine day  
with a few breezes. The fog at  
5.15 P.M. from the rock  
near which the ship is  
lying with the intention of  
returning to "Cape Point".

1520. Between 3 and 4 miles  
from Simon's Pass, passed  
the hills down to the  
valley which is the main  
valley. Followed a trail  
along the side of the hills  
and along the sea: which  
at first it was difficult to  
follow. At 10 miles reached  
an opening in the mountains  
and passed over it by a small  
run of water. Stopped at 11 at a  
Dutch farmer's house in the  
valley beyond, to enquire the  
way found that I was still  
far from the point  
and a small "stop" house  
passed over a pass in the hills.  
Saw several cattle and horses  
about the flat plain.  
Ascended a ridge seeing a  
lot of cattle and horses and  
found that the same with  
the Point, to the left: and

the Cape, and then in the  
forest the humming-birds  
with a blue aspect, and  
the latter, however, were  
put up a corner of a hill  
which lay flat in a valley  
on the opposite side: among  
underwood I scattered a number  
of seeds. I flushed two of  
them again, missed the  
first and shot the second,  
which was about 100 yards  
and I had the difficulty  
in finding it. Reached the  
Cape about midday between  
Cape Point and the Cape  
of Good Hope, at 12.15;  
lunched on the top of a hill  
and some friends and started  
on my return at 10.45.  
I shot up another bird, which  
was not, but some bushes





1823  
The paper went to bed. I went  
the morning. The man of water  
at the track at 10 A.M. and  
at 10.15 the train came at  
11.30, reaching the depot at  
12.30. The road is not very  
long for a boat and it did not  
get in hand till past six.  
The day was very warm though  
blazing the road was so steep were  
some of the cliffs overhanging  
the surf beaten on the rocks  
which the narrow track winds  
that it was difficult to secure  
a firm foothold in a gust of  
wind. Sandstone composed  
the upper part of the hills,  
all the way and large  
blocks of granite were  
scattered at the base.  
We rode about 30 miles altogether  
out, & the same distance  
back. - White house - 10 miles,  
Mountain pass 8 - Dutch farm

13211. The distance of a mile 15 miles  
from Linn, the river  
the sides of the hills  
clothed with evergreen,  
intersected here and there, with  
wooded hollows or clefts.  
The branches of the bushes were  
much charred, and the ground  
clothed with a spongy moss.  
The sandstone fluffed at an  
angle of 20° or 25° inclining to  
the Eastward.  
Thursday 13th fine weather  
clay, 9 ad. sent Master of  
ship & came on board. The  
latter staid in the forenoon.  
Captains Dean and three  
others, I believe, two of them  
the Dean's daughter visited  
the ship. Walked round the  
deck with them. Skinned  
a Partridge, & Surgeon Vassett & Dr. High  
Friday 14th the heavy weather  
Capt. of ship arrived at 4 o'clock of the  
sailing of the ship called  
board. A Mrs. arrived & sailed.



1525.  
Yesterday a man-of-war took place  
there, to which I was invited but could  
not attend. This being a Mid. V 2nd  
class of Flag Ship, passed the ship  
in the forenoon. Sat. 15th being a warm  
day, a British man-of-war, presenting an  
appearance of low land, stretching across  
the horizon. The noon arrived. A  
party of ladies visited the ship to dis-  
cuss the man-of-war. Sat. 16th  
in the forenoon. The Captain, who  
went up to Cape Horn on this day  
last, returned this afternoon.  
Sunday 16th St. George Service, noon  
day. Went on board the ship  
to pay a visit to the Commander.  
Had a long walk of the ship,  
expectation from him. Saw the  
gun room & lower deck; the  
is a fine 16 and well manned.  
Accompanied Commander Adams  
in his trip on board the Winchester.  
Stayed some time, walked round  
the ship, saw the Captain's cabin,  
ward room, etc. etc. Stayed  
with the gun room crew. Called  
alongside the ship, from there  
we found at about 3 P.M.

1826. I went on board the ship, in  
a day, & arranged with the  
Surgeon, for an excursion to the  
Island of St. John. I then  
Rided on board my own ship at 11  
Both Captains & Mr. Thompson  
the Dockyard joined in the party.  
Just as the wine was put on the  
table after dinner Capt. Pennington  
and myself were suddenly called  
across on board the Doctor, in  
consequence of the Surgeon, who  
had, having attempted suicide  
by cutting his throat. We  
found that already dressed  
the wound. It was taken to  
the Hospital. Returned on  
board with Capt. Pennington  
between 6 & 7 P.M.  
In consequence of the accident  
Capt. Pennington would  
not grant his leave, and  
I started early the following  
morning for St. John.

1527.

Dear Sir

I have the honor

to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th inst. in relation to the matter of the purchase of the land at the corner of the street and the river. I have the honor to inform you that the same has been referred to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,  
J. B. Smith



1578

was he to go over the  
"Red-hill", with Beddons. Looking  
according to the posthead  
account. However, this might  
be, I certainly never rode  
a man & horse in a  
brute. I rode round  
Elpis Bay, Wish-hock Bay,  
Wish-hock Bay, in which latter  
are several houses: - thence  
I proceeded round (Munster Bay,  
to Larmer Peck, about 7  
miles from Simon's Linn.

Finished at 8.30 am -  
9.15 am afterwards the (Baird &  
officer of the Winchester, A. de  
up. I breakfasted here.  
Peck has let this young  
at her Gravel, & now resides,

in the house where it is  
the tollgate. We called on the  
which I have marked on the map.  
The hand of the clock is at 12. Then  
and paper for the day. The  
Mounted and arrived at 9.30  
and rode together as far as  
"Merchell's" "halfway house" to Cape  
Lawn, where my companion  
was joined. There are baited  
and horses and had a bottle  
of ale. This house is 15  
miles from Simon's Tavern,  
we reached it in about an  
hour, and left at 11.15  
it took the road back to the  
right, but above the way, up  
the rising side: over the "hills"  
towards the other side.  
The road, back, was similar  
around to the left, but then  
off, and is crossed by a  
others: rendering the proper

15-20 P.m. with a light breeze  
and falling. At first we  
nearly a level plain covered  
with low bushes, bushes, &c.  
About 10 miles from the frontier  
road; the sand hills commenced  
which I reached at One P.M.  
The road here becomes heavy,  
from the quantity of loose  
white sand & numerous small  
boulders, scattered over the  
bushes & grasses. Passed two  
or three huts inhabited by  
local Africans: who could  
not speak a word of English,  
had a couple of children about  
of them: and also some  
cattle, both on the left  
and the right of the road, but  
which I met. So that did  
the best of the day to reach  
me. Only passed a single  
African here or two and a traveler



and at ~~the~~ ~~the~~ Cape St. Vincent, moving along  
at a good pace over the land  
with four horses. At about  
3 P.M. or perhaps somewhat  
later Mr. Richards, the Western  
Mississippi at that time  
passed me. My horse being  
out a very bad one, old  
and stubborn, I could hardly  
ever get him out of a shambling  
walking pace. We rode on  
together into the Lacorn. In  
passing over a ridge. False  
bay, & Simon's Lacorn came in  
view. I flushed a covey of  
hundreds of them. Several white, wine Lacorn  
surrounded by their vineyards  
scattered on either side of  
the road; from partly approach  
to the head of the valley, is  
which Helen's Lake is situated.

1822. A few miles to the right  
a long narrow strip of wood  
studded with white firs  
indicated the situation of the  
"Ponte river". Passed this  
a small wooded dell -  
but before Stellenbosch  
made its appearance, in-  
cluding a rivulet; my companion  
asked a Dutch gentleman  
who with a sister individual  
were seated by it, with their  
guns, and asked what sport  
he had had. He replied the  
Anders was a haunter or two.  
Soon afterwards three or four  
Cape Town Traders men  
hopped up on horseback  
going home. The Dutch  
at Stellenbosch is pretty, the  
groups of houses, appearing  
at the head of the valley,  
franked on either side by

1533.

mountains. We approached it  
by a sort of lane; and up  
the main street is straight  
thru' a fine Avenue of lofty  
oaks; a stream of water pouring  
down the street or gutter road.  
At 6 P.M. I alighted at  
Mr. Minnieburg's board & lodging  
house, on the right, about three  
thirds up the street. Here my  
companion took leave of me  
instructing me to call on him;  
giving me his name Vaddie.  
The day had cleared up very  
fine & warm; and I must  
have travelled over a distance  
of 40 Miles since leaving  
Simon's Linn. The Landlord  
I found a hearty old fellow,  
who told me he had formerly  
been Sergeant-Major in the  
3rd Regt. Artillery, which corps.



1831 he entered in the year  
1833 and has been a resident  
in the colony since 1836.  
and the gentleman who joined  
himself in his horseman's  
that a little of all with  
him. He is a good French  
was introduced by him to a  
Capt. Bernard of the Indian  
Company; who came in during  
the day and was staying  
in the house; and also in  
Capt. Starnes who called in  
with the latter; and was  
living with his family in the  
village. I found in about  
11 P.M. heard the colored  
girls in the house singing  
Psalms.

Monday 18th breakfasted  
in company with the Capt. Bernard  
at 8 - was introduced to him  
to a Mr. Scott, son of Major

1535.  
Pier a Magistrate in the Colony,  
who with his Mother & Sister  
were residing in the Village.  
at 11 and he accompanied me  
around the Village. The street  
was fine wide road, flanked  
on each side with lofty oaks,  
forming a shady Avenue, and  
a stream of water running  
through the middle crossing each street  
at right angles. The houses  
were small (all of convenient  
size), very uniform in appearance  
the doors and shutters & wood  
work, generally; either green,  
or dark mahogany color.  
The roof tiled: and a  
raised pavement in front of  
the houses, some feet above  
the road, laid with small  
square flags. There was a  
Sale going on at one house;

15th Nov. saw the fair at the  
end of the town and the Mission  
house. Returned to Kinnichin's  
lunched on beef steaks & all.  
At 2.30 P.M. called on Mr.  
Peters: a young lady about  
15 or 17 years old at the door  
and ushered me into a room  
on the right-left: where she  
and her employed showing  
glances: and here Mr. Peters  
soon joined me: and soon  
after his wife came in, to  
whom I was introduced.  
He appeared to be an intelligent  
man. He showed me over  
the Church & Schoolroom  
some willows in front of his  
residence gave us a full  
appearance. Returned to  
the room, and at 8.15 P.M.  
Nov. 3 nearly made acquaintance  
and myself, mounted and



horses and accompanied by  
a dog (Duck V. Green) and  
back up the valley about  
Lacrosse to the foot of the hills  
where they expected to find a  
number of partridges in a flock.  
They found them in a flock  
one of them started to about  
2 miles. The put up the coveys  
but they rose wildly: several  
shots were fired by my companion  
but only the bird killed by  
Capt. Hornum. I had only  
one shot at that. We had  
mounted our horses again  
and returned to Lacrosse  
where we arrived a little after  
4 P.M. Capt. Hornum  
who came in during the day  
we had Duck V. Green head,  
with Chicken, and a few  
Ale and Wine V. Pudding.

1800. It is about 125  
miles from Cape Town: -  
and received its name from  
the Janina River. It is  
still, in 1681. It contains about  
200 houses, and 2162 inhabitants.  
There are no other  
settlements in it. Cape Town.  
The village has a striking  
picturesque, neat and simple  
appearance: its situation  
beautiful: which with the  
uniform aspect of the houses,  
and shady avenues of -  
magnificent trees, flanking  
all the streets gives it the  
air of a school of fine art  
institutions. It has several  
pretty gardens. During a brief  
stay at the grazing station  
from the corner of the station  
they appeared to be well kept.





23 10. The morning was very clear,  
across the flats: passed several  
huts, cottages: had a glass  
of water at one of them,  
and after a distance beyond  
the last, I passed a sheet  
of water, and kept nearer  
to the right of this: lost  
the track and crossed over  
the scrubby ground, finding  
it again at intervals. Flashed  
a covey of partridges to the  
edge of a bank, and had a  
random shot or two at them,  
which did not hit any game.  
Went in search of them,  
and lost an hour or two,  
without succeeding in getting  
one; so difficult is it to put  
them up a second time, without  
a clap. The Mountain was  
very fine & I continued

1871  
no jumping. I saw a large  
group of about 100 miles  
at 20 of me looking around  
the bushes. I saw the  
one of it. I was a time for flight  
he was before I could get  
within shot of him. I waited  
again on a rising ground:  
then I fired at him as he  
rose: and was near enough  
to make out that it was  
the spotted Secretary bird.  
I make no doubt I should  
have secured him, had I been  
on foot, or on a more reliable  
horse. Passed a person  
on horseback from Simon's  
Tavern. Saw several herds  
of Cattle; and here there  
a black African deer; keeping  
them; or Cattle and horses.  
Birds were thinly scattered

15112. consisting of a few Black  
& white cranes; a black & white bird  
with a white rump, about the  
size of a Thrush; a small flock  
of 5 or 10; the little Gulls;  
and 3 or 4 other small birds;  
with two Hawks. Several  
locusts & Butterflies flitted  
amongst the bushes; & there  
of them a lot of large ones.  
Crossed over a ridge of rather  
steep sand hills; and thence  
over the level tract to the  
Turnpike road; which I  
entered just on the River's  
left side of a marshy plain,  
about 2 miles. But my  
horse became so tired & had a little  
of a stumble & I rode down  
himself. He led again  
about 7 or 8 miles; & after  
several little scrapes, I then  
left him & rode off.



on passing round Muzgenby,  
the surf rolled on the beach,  
in brilliant luminous  
waves. The last dinner  
dinner at 10.30 P.M. and  
slept at the British Hotel  
(Green's.) ch. 11. —

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Breakfasted  
at the home. Called at the  
Hospital to see how the progress  
of the fever was getting on.  
Saw the Surgeon (Hearst)  
called at the Andersons,  
bought an Ostrich  
egg - stocks, & 2 cases of  
bottled Porter. 3 Forlaines  
which has been paid in the  
garden given me. Supper.  
In consequence of being  
ill, I could not get up  
till the afternoon; in the P.M.  
a "Boys" barque arrived today.



1840.  
sailed for the same, and  
a few days and 28 gun-shots  
were seen coming up the  
river. The Steamer, Humber  
arrived at 11 P.M. The  
Camaro at 6.30, having  
had to beat up, in 24 P.  
The ship came on board in  
the evening.

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Called on  
board the Camaro, and  
for I did not find  
that he had just gone  
in board the ship. He  
went down into the  
room. Thence on board  
the Acorn, at 10, leave  
in Capt. Anderson's  
at the Dockyard: Called  
on Jameson. Saw Mrs  
some plants & rocks,  
and to Anderson's, he



1546, and his daughter had  
just returned from a visit  
to the two Ships: Day Squally  
and Showery. The Baran  
Vondedup visited the ship  
this morning. Came into the  
gun room. The sailing  
stopped on till Saturday.  
The weather of the 27th. The water still  
light in the gun room.  
Monday 28th. Took a letter  
home and took it to the Post office  
in the afternoon. Day Showery.  
A ship arrived. Took a  
stroll round the churchyard,  
a number of tombs of Naval  
Officers there. Pursued of Terra  
aboard on board.  
Friday 28th Showery. —  
Between 11 & 12, landed at  
the Dockyard and called at  
Andersons in passing. Then  
over the "Red-hill," for 2 or  
3 miles, saw the opposite

Shore: Shot 4 Sugar Birds <sup>1547</sup>  
a Fiscal, a brown Creeper, &  
a Tringilla, by a clump of  
trees, bearing leguminous -  
flowers near a small stream.  
Had a dinner. Returned  
on board at 5:30 P. M.  
Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Fine day -  
In E. M. Belcher came on  
board this morning: had an  
interview with him in the  
quarter-deck. Unmoored  
this morning, but did not sail  
as we expected. Skinned  
4 Sugar Birds in 1 1/2 hours.  
The Captain's dinner with  
the Steward.

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Fine day,  
Sailed at 9 A.M. Capt. T. J. W.  
Belcher came on board & took  
leave of us. Wind light - saw  
a Swallow or two, and a  
number of Albatrosses, chiefly  
the "Black-backed" kind.

1548.  
Saw many a boat. For some time  
As I was looking thro' a glass  
at the land: Saw a large  
Ship, hull black, coming  
down the Point (Cape & betw  
11 & 12 Am. Made her out  
to be the Boatswain; bringing an  
Troop for the Colony. Talked  
with her. Passed down at 16  
Point, about noon. Took a  
sketch of the land. Saw a  
road under the land. More  
pebbled, perfect topsoil.  
The Ship's head is now turned  
England: & we may fairly  
consider ourselves, upon the way  
the passage home: although  
a somewhat circuitous &  
 tedious one.

Monday, May 1<sup>st</sup> A very  
disagreeable day, for the 1<sup>st</sup> of  
Overcast, gloomy, & squally  
Rain: which fell in torrents  
last night. Wind fresh.



1844.  
Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Squally - wind fair  
having our course for St. Helena. Saw  
an English Barque this afternoon,  
a shoal of Porpoises, and some  
very large Bonito, leaping wholly  
out of the water. Cape Petrel,  
Black Petrel, and a few Albatrosses  
about.

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Fine day. This evening  
in the 6 to 8 Watch, got the S.E.  
trade wind - so that we have  
every prospect of making a short  
passage to St. Helena. Having  
but only 2 days cruising to make  
after leaving the Cape.  
Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Blowing a fine fresh  
trade breeze, & delightful weather.  
Saw a sail ahead, just visible  
from the deck. Stowed some  
birds &c. in a box, and sent  
them on. Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Very fine  
fresh breeze. Saw that strange  
sail this morn. as far as to day,  
as she was ahead yesterday: saw  
sailed her in the night. (2 or 3 leagues)  
only a few Cape & Black Petrel about.

1550. Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> Fine day -  
Articles of War. Divisions & Divine  
services. Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Fine day.  
Crossed the Tropic this morning.  
In the latitude of about 3.9. E.  
Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> Shavery - Saw a  
large ship, this Even. on the  
starboard beam. Top sails down  
steering the same course as the  
cruiser. Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup>  
Fine day, saw the ship  
in the forenoon. Sail sight  
of her, after laying to, to  
Sound, in the afternoon.  
Stowed away my Hermit  
and Falkland plants. -  
Commenced reading Sir Ed.  
Parry's Voyage round the  
world; sent me this forenoon  
by the Captain. At 4 P.M.  
dined in the Cabin; also  
Commander, 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup> Lieut.  
and Asst. Surgeon.  
Crossed the Meridian of  
Greenwich this Morn. -

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> July fine day 1837.  
Saw 2 Tropic Birds. They  
were seen at 4 or 5 miles ahead  
of the ship. Finished  
loading Captain Pollock's  
trunk, & returned it to the Capt.  
Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> The land was  
seen at one o'clock - at 8 a.m.  
Anchored off James Town  
St. Helena. The Fleet  
which came off St. Helena  
10 ships, a Brig & Schooner  
at anchor in the road,  
and 2 small vessels in  
shore, near the N.W. Point.  
I went on board the schooner, and  
saw the crew, and a  
lump of a (prophet) vessel  
called the "Dance". On  
board of which, an explosion  
took place the other day.  
A large Indian man was also  
seen here & the Grand Reg. (see  
some white stones & other things)



1852. The name was killed. V. S. ...  
in the explosion on board the Drina  
the large ...  
the same ship which passed us  
on our passage here. First Officer  
and Purser of Terror chained on  
board. Left ...  
Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> - Landy - Division  
and Divine Service: Called  
on board the Terror, for about  
an hour, at noon, & signed  
...  
Captain of Terror, and ...  
from the St. Helena Observatory  
... on board.

Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> - The ...  
... English ...  
sailed for ...: The American  
... arrived. Landed for  
the first time. This ...  
in the ... boat, with  
her Master. Calling on ...  
the ...  
to see the effects of the  
explosion. She had been  
... employed as a whaler

1853.  
Called at Fitch's: - Gallinger  
passed on horse back, coming  
into town at the time -  
accompanied him to the  
Simsbale Office. - Called  
at Solomon's. - Walked  
out to "Brook-Hill" about  
4 miles, divided from the  
Tomb valley by a ridge. -  
a pretty cottage embosomed  
in an Amphitheatre of hills,  
dined and left there.  
Gallinger returned home  
about an afternoon session.  
Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Breakfasted  
at G. - A threatening morn.  
with heavy showers, prevented  
us from going to Fairy Land.  
about 11:50 P.M. started  
on way, 10 miles to the P.P.  
containing the village, overlooking  
the Tomb valley. - All I  
approach the same as when

1554. we were here 3 years  
ago, depositing a tax passing  
across to the tomb, which has  
a black appearance from the  
hill. The inside of the tomb  
containing the original stone  
effigy is shown to visitors,  
a. paying 3/6. - I reached  
Lough Linn at 5.20, &  
went on board in an  
American whaler's boat.

7.10 Am the 10th, 10th Jan  
Wednesday 17th. I landed  
this morning, and pulled  
into Lough Linn, and  
to the 10th. The  
Almanac, but could not  
connect a copy for copying,  
being published and all  
had been disposed of  
since the 10th. I had  
a copy of the 10th. I had  
the 10th. I had  
(Pepetua, Ficus teretifolia), and the 10th.



1858  
at noon, over Look Lagoon  
hill, in about 4 minutes,  
without stopping. Reached  
"Pine Point" about 2 P.M.  
There are several turnings to  
the right and left: but the  
Main road lays the direct;  
nearly half-way the road  
passes out to the left of a  
bamboo gate: and some  
distance further on, to the  
left of a Church. Passed  
this church, and  
about a mile from Fairy  
land, turned to the left,  
near a change of the road,  
from a straight line to a gate,  
and winding descent. Had  
a fine view of the singular  
cone-shaped rock, called  
Lot, at the sea point  
of Sandy Bay. From the foot  
of a fir clad hill; I saw  
the Cottage. I was in search

13. The night was very dark & the  
fog in the street below so when  
descended the ship bank  
at the door at which I met  
Mr. J. and soon afterwards  
her father & daughter came  
into the room. We dined  
at 3, and read about 7  
and at 7.30 P.M. I  
went out on my return to  
James Lane. The night  
The night was pitch dark  
and squally; threatening rain  
I could not distinguish  
an object, or tracing of the  
road: it was quite a  
chance run, & I was  
reached the stable Hill. I  
only passed three persons, &  
they carried a lantern.  
I descended the ladder, and  
called at Viden's about 10 P.M.  
joined him & Major Jackson & two  
others in a whist. Called at  
the office of the Secy, & went on board at 11 P.M.  
The night was very dark & the fog in the street below so when  
descended the ship bank at the door at which I met Mr. J. and soon afterwards  
her father & daughter came into the room. We dined at 3, and read about 7  
and at 7.30 P.M. I went out on my return to James Lane. The night  
The night was pitch dark and squally; threatening rain I could not distinguish  
an object, or tracing of the road: it was quite a chance run, & I was  
reached the stable Hill. I only passed three persons, & they carried a lantern.  
I descended the ladder, and called at Viden's about 10 P.M. joined him & Major Jackson & two  
others in a whist. Called at the office of the Secy, & went on board at 11 P.M.  
The night was very dark & the fog in the street below so when descended the ship bank  
at the door at which I met Mr. J. and soon afterwards her father & daughter came  
into the room. We dined at 3, and read about 7 and at 7.30 P.M. I went out on my  
return to James Lane. The night The night was pitch dark and squally; threatening  
rain I could not distinguish an object, or tracing of the road: it was quite a chance  
run, & I was reached the stable Hill. I only passed three persons, & they carried a  
lantern. I descended the ladder, and called at Viden's about 10 P.M. joined him &  
Major Jackson & two others in a whist. Called at the office of the Secy, & went on  
board at 11 P.M. The night was very dark & the fog in the street below so when  
descended the ship bank at the door at which I met Mr. J. and soon afterwards  
her father & daughter came into the room. We dined at 3, and read about 7  
and at 7.30 P.M. I went out on my return to James Lane. The night

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Shannon - arrived  
in English and French Barge.  
The Captain's schooner on board  
from Governor's at Plantation-house  
where they had a large dinner Monday  
Friday 19<sup>th</sup> the Messdant Shaver  
the Governor's family together with  
the ladies who visited visited the  
ship about 1.30 P.M. I dined  
with the Captain. Col. Murray  
himself did not come on board.  
Washed the passengers - ready  
for shipping to their own. <sup>Young</sup> <sup>dined</sup> <sup>with me</sup>  
Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Shannon - at  
9.30 A.M. The Hatterfield sailed  
for destination England. There  
were 20 sail at anchor in the road.  
I sent a Boat and 2, saved 1,  
to the Port Office by the Captain's  
Boyswain, in the last boat  
before we weighed for sailing;  
Sailed at 1.45 P.M. with the  
Wind at East, Steerer a N.W. & W. Breeze  
two or three other boats sailed  
and the Hatterfield, the large ship anchored  
in the water with wind from E.  
Brown rec. Specimen of Tobacco's flat from Fairbairn



1858.

C. F. Holmes

This is the warm season here,  
and the winter approaching. There  
is a cloud of smoke from the  
Anstank, being down the hill  
of the hills. The houses are  
frequent, and the hills are  
passing over the hills, and along  
the sides of the hills, and  
local streams, extending to a  
great distance. From a  
brother, near the hills, to  
the rocks of the hills.

Rainbows of frequent occurrence  
of the trade, generally blowing  
James Faxon is warming, but  
the residences (at about the  
inland hills, are cool. The  
in the evening, fire is frequent,  
lighted: the fire cone makes a  
cheerful fire in a small steady  
grate, in the chimney corner.

The Harriet in London, and  
appears, near, the road, and  
"Nichols' Hill, is on the East side of James Faxon

1538.  
Oranges, small & green ~~being~~ <sup>being</sup> ~~scarce~~ <sup>scarce</sup> ~~ripe~~ <sup>ripe</sup>; ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~Waters~~ <sup>Waters</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~very~~ <sup>very</sup> ~~fine~~ <sup>fine</sup>, ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~abundant~~ <sup>abundant</sup>. There are  
Pheasants & Partridges in the  
valleys. — The Sea birds about  
the anchorage, consist of Mergansers,  
White Terns, & Pacific Noddy,  
and Scaup. — a small  
Mactra is found plentifully  
about the shore, the shells  
are or so shells, are not  
in the hands of the people;  
seen only a shell floating without  
animals or shells. — and  
taking the average, it is said  
that each ship puts up  
with the fresh water, the weather  
is so bad, even below the  
surface. There is no good  
water, of course here, amounts to  
15-20 days, the same for only an hour.  
Boat, 4-6 (till sunset,) to the  
in the background. —  
James Farnham is supplied with water from  
the Fall at the head of the valley.



1800. - The last of the season  
to the end of the season. - A fine  
as seen of the ship. - A fine  
sailing. Fish (fish) weather fine  
going before a fresh S.W. breeze  
5 & 6 knots. under a bunch  
of Penn. sails. - Another sail  
came up on starboard beam.  
Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> - Very fine, with  
fresh trade wind, a sail  
astern of us. Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup>  
Thames - "Billy" the boat, died  
suddenly to starboard. - Sail in sight  
Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> - A sail  
in sight. - At 4 P.M. the  
the officers dined in the cabin  
it being the Queen's birthday.  
Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> - Very fine, fair  
at 8 P.M. the Capt. was seen  
After breakfast I went on  
deck, & saw Ascension, for  
the first time. It was  
distinct about a day or so  
right ahead: appearing high  
up & capped with clouds.



took a sketch. — On reaching the 15-61.  
high part of the land, a flock of  
triple-billed pelicans flew off to the right  
and landed for some time on the  
main beach. perhaps a score of them  
I shot 2, but both fell overboard.  
Ran round a low point, to the  
bay, at the base of the "Cross-hill"  
which is a signal station.  
Arrived at 3 P.M. No ships there.  
The Health officer, a Surgeon in the  
army boarded us: and shortly  
after, the adjutant came on  
board, to say that the Commandant  
would come on board in the morning.  
Finished a sketch of the harbor  
of our location on the coast.  
Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Clouds with fresh breeze.  
Commandant came on board —  
afterwards the Captain boarded.  
Observatory put up on the beach.  
Saw two ships in the offing, the  
morn. which were to call here.  
A third, an American, arrived  
just after us. About noon  
I went on board the Lever,

1502 In about an hour we had  
met in speech. We were from the  
shore the American sailed  
the day of the. The weather  
the day of the. The  
Captains made an excursion  
of the Green Mountains,  
which will be Commandant.  
I recd. a Note from the  
Superior of the Naval Hospital  
requesting a supply of medicine  
The day of the 11. 30.  
I landed: found him  
at the Commandant's  
office, to whom he introduced  
me. Accompanied him  
home: and saw the  
Hospital. Visited the  
Cattle Ponds (2 in number)  
containing 3 or 400 Animals  
the largest weighing about  
25, or 30 lbs. Saw several  
of them floating with the tide.

Returned on board by the 183.  
after dinner had been  
sent on shore  
Medicine for the Hospital  
the day is the first of the  
season. (Monday) there  
immediately after dinner  
Called at the Hospital, and  
on the Surgeon. Started at  
11 Am. Upon an excursion up  
the Green Mountain. Weather  
fine. - Struck off over the  
deserted & wooded floor, ran due  
to the right of "Cross Hill"  $\pm$   
by a well-known road which  
led across a plain between  
it & the base of the Green  
Mountain. Passed the Oxen  
Stone on the right, and  
afterward a tank, over  
washed ridges of a series  
to the base of the Mountain  
 $\pm$  870 feet high.



1564. About 4 miles.  
Found a few *Staphylini*  
*Chalcid* plants and  
3 or 4 other kinds of plants.  
The rocks are mostly  
a scoriaceous sandstone  
giving a wild appearance of  
barren, and cindery aspect  
to the whole island -  
Saw a Hawk: and perhaps  
a few herds of cattle, altogether  
at the base of the declivities  
of the great mountains -  
The only species of bird  
seen, was the "Vidua"  
occasionally flying overhead  
uttering its noisy chattering  
cry. Saw numbers of crickets,  
and a few beetles with  
2 Mountain Butterflies  
having a white spot on the wing  
with the same dark coloured -

1865.  
The road winds up the  
Mountain in a zig-zag form.  
The vegetation is of the  
appearance of the higher forms  
of Vegetation, approaching it:  
was the Alac, near the road.  
It passed the old fort  
barracks, & along a very pretty  
fenced evergreen fence. To the  
right of the fence is a small  
building, which I took to be  
Bigen's office. The place  
of all: with the Officers.  
These consisted of the Hospital  
two Lieut. B. & A. two Assistant  
Surgeons; waiting to join the  
steamer car on the African  
station. This spot, after  
ascending from the shore  
at the landing place he saw  
+ Blackbacked Tern (*Sterna fuscata*) or Egg Bird.

1566. appears to break upon  
me, all at once, like a  
Dance in the Desert. There  
is a constant garden  
ornamented with flowers of  
various hues. The house  
shaded & environed with  
trees & shrubs. Amongst  
them the Bananas - grow  
vigorously. A few Pine Apples  
straggled for distance: and  
a head bed of Carrots -  
Leeks &c. The water falling  
drop by drop, from the rocks  
into a reservoir: I was told  
was sufficient to supply the  
Mountain fort. At the  
extremity of the garden, is a  
tunnel cut thro' the hill.  
Several hundred yards in  
length. The view from  
the Mountain house is fine  
"with much rain" the children only by a hill or 2  
the hill is the sea



The smaller hills. The top of the  
mountain from the summit of the  
plain-like surface. The base  
was of a very red brick-brown  
color. Other, higher, and the  
mountain itself forming a  
light brownish hill. The  
highest Peak is 2818 feet high.  
The mountain has a  
glacial or glacial fault on the  
mountain, but it did not see  
any. It reached the mountain  
base about 12.45, and  
commenced my return, at  
1.30 P.M. by a somewhat  
steeper route. The peak  
from afterwards became  
enveloped in mist and  
thick fog. A light shower or  
two of rain. - Reached the  
"base" and reached "Hog's  
Lair" at 3.30 P.M. the

1868. (Continued) ...  
by the base of each hill - ...  
on his large ...

... at Morris's ...  
... officer in charge ...  
Dinner. - Little Soup, & ...  
Pork boiled & cold roast;  
Kummers & Callabro; with  
Dumplings, and Apples, -  
Port, & Cherry, & Claret. -  
... the Hospital  
in the evening. and after Tea,  
returned on board at 8 P.M.  
... the 2 Captains, and  
2 assistants ...  
the ... in the  
... - One of them  
slept on board. -

Monday 29th 8.50 am  
sailed - 9.15. Sailed in  
50 ... fine weather. -  
... the Islands till late in  
the day. - ...

1866.

Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Fine weather.  
The sperm whale killed  
this morning. 1000 or 1200  
a number of eggs were found in  
the Suttle; about 50 of them  
collected. I visited about 100  
of the caverns. I.

Thursday June 1<sup>st</sup> Saw some  
Flying Fish. Commenced  
General Drilling. Fine day.  
Comm<sup>d</sup> - 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieut. Purser, & Master  
with 2<sup>nd</sup> Master, lived in the Cabin.

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> This afternoon the  
S.E. trade wind failed us. Shifting  
to E to E.S.E. with light wind.

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Nearly a Calm  
all day with light wind from  
S.E. E.S.E. - Fair.

At 8.45 P.M. Captain  
Tennet came on board: and  
with Captain Ross left the  
Ship to try for deep sea  
diving. In consequence of  
them leaving, the whole of



1370 - The line, 4,500 fathoms,  
was run off the reel, without  
reaching the bottom. Having  
expended 500 ft. each and 4,110  
ft.  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch rope, with a lot of  
iron ballast. <sup>being</sup> cutting  
10  $\frac{1}{2}$  P. - 2 P. Light of the  
V. L. R. Master again on board.  
Saw a large faint halo,  
round the Moon. ---

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> cloudy with  
some light showers. Wind  
light & variable, from S.W.  
to S.E. Particular of day,  
and Dinner Service -  
joined the S. E. boat again  
this evening. very fresh breeze.  
Monday 5<sup>th</sup> fresh trade  
windy all day. ---

Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> Land was seen  
S.W. by S. at 8 am. At 9, boat  
on deck, and saw the Island  
of St. Vincent near church, ahead.  
Leaving S.W. at 10<sup>00</sup> P.





1572. Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> Saw a  
Brig in the weather vanes,  
& a Schooner in the lee beam  
A large school of Borneo-  
jumping out of the water;  
and Sky-larking about. -  
a pair of Cape Petrel  
flying about the ship.  
Wind foul yesterday & today.  
Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Saw a pair of  
Cape Petrel & Black-backed  
Albatrosses; a schooner &  
ship in sight. At 1 P.M.  
sounded in 50 fathoms. (small)  
shear water. At 10.15 A.M. in 35.  
Sighted "General Sherman" & day.  
In the forenoon saw a light. (a ship)  
Passed the sea-needle to-day.  
Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Same light observed  
(near by a canoe most of the day.  
A ship in sight. Saw the  
land ahead, on both hands, on  
Friday 16<sup>th</sup> This morning Cape  
Petrel seen. 21 degrees from the ship. 60



Friday, 16th January - Still 1873.  
off the land with calm, variable  
winds. Captain & several came  
on board & remained to dinner  
with the Captain. In the evening  
saw the revolving light on  
Cape Frio, on the beam, (10)  
Saturday 17th. Showery weather  
and squally, winds variable.  
Saw an American Corvette  
she got into the harbor, in  
the evening. At 5.30 P.M.  
we tacked within about 3  
or 4 leagues of the "Sugar Loaf"  
to stand off for the night.  
Saw the Peak of the "Corvo" <sup>(Parrot's beak)</sup>  
and two or three sail in sight.  
A couple Petrels or two flying  
about. The ship had a much  
unsettled wild appearance,  
with strong breezes: the land  
partially concealed by  
Islands on starboard, Boston on larboard Entrance, going in to

371. Black Swallows passing  
over it: and dense timber  
and spreading the mountains.  
After dark saw "Paza light"  
changing from a small pale  
star to a good sized Red light.  
The light is on which it is  
situated; lies about 2 leagues  
from the "Sugar-haf" & to the  
southward of it. --

Sunday with squally showers  
beating up for the harbor  
of Rio all day. Some  
boats off the harbor;  
discharged munitions with the  
officers, Cockatrice & the  
Pacheco. At 4.40 P.M.  
Anchored in 5 fathoms.  
and the mooring in the  
bay took so long a time,  
that we did not leave until

between J & S P. W. Found  
the old road with the Com. and  
about 1/2 at the River in State.  
Passed the small house -  
Went at a change of air to  
Little Nevada - { Height of Circovado 2000  
do - Sugar Loaf 1381  
do - Organ Mountain 3200

Monday 14th arrived at  
Frodo of 16 years. Landed  
about 11 am. Stopped -  
saw the summer cabinet  
at 1/2 past 12 and at the  
Bird Stuffs, etc.  
Lunched at 1/2 past 1, -  
in some fine room, -  
and Lillian, etc.  
Visited the fair in the temple  
and the third Floor Shop  
to Run to Provider. -  
Returned on board at 2  
Also visited the Cathedral.



1876. Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> Sailed  
for California for the Rio Plata.  
The steam transport ship  
sailed about noon, by  
Thurman's Hotel; and finding  
the steamer suitable for  
passengers; I took my  
passage in her. She had  
between 30 & 40 passengers  
on board, and had a covered  
deck shaft, like an ordinary  
boat of war. The engines  
were made in Liverpool.  
We had over the Western  
part of San Francisco  
harbor, but could not find  
it. Missed the return  
packet, which starts every  
week, and walked along  
the beach to the Red Fort.

at the ~~mouth~~ extremity. 1377  
I refilled the Packet again and  
in return: started round  
the street at right angles  
with the beach, till they  
arrived at the next wheel  
started again in about 10  
minutes; not half an hour  
after the last, in this instance.  
Opposite the Pier, is a small  
inn, the Hotel de l'Esperance  
a row of trees flank the  
beach: the country beyond  
has been called the "Pisla"  
formed by the street at  
right angles with the beach.  
I saw a number of Mayas  
grazing in the fields.  
There are several shops in the  
"Pisla" street, but no one

appeared to be able to speak  
English. Crossed over to Rio,  
again at 3.30 P.M. The fare  
is 23 "Chumpas," (Copper coins,  
about the size of the English  
Penny, & about the same  
value). Returned on board  
to dinner. Very fine day.  
Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> Landed  
about 11 A.M. A beautiful  
day. Called at Looses -  
Walked out to the Passio  
over the hill, for about a mile.  
Gave a little of the road,  
passed through a beautiful  
cave of trees, for about  
200 yards; terminated for  
some time, with some alligators  
heads covered in the stone?  
in front of which are two  
obelisks. On either side of



the fountain, is a flight of  
17 steps, leading to a new  
structure flanking a cone of  
the mountain. It is about  
100 paces in length, by 14 in  
breadth. The balustrade is  
made of granite, faced with  
Blue & white, & granite tiles  
with seals of stone next the  
sea. In the centre is a bast  
and at intervals, we see, containing  
the stone plate. The ground  
is paved with marble flags,  
granite at each extremity,  
is an oblong building  
with porthole door & windows,  
decorated by blue, white &  
pale green, the same white  
but not yet finished.  
An iron railing forms part of the sea  
wall;

1780. It turned, and walked  
toward the main market-  
place on the right of the  
old building, which  
has been removed. It is  
a good market, with the  
stalls under cover, like  
Exeter-jaegers. Displaying  
a large variety of fresh fruit,  
& vegetables; with some  
perhaps a few birds &c.  
Had a lunch of Biscuits  
and Butter at the market.  
This is an excellent, large,  
new Hotel, with a fine  
room adjoining. It is well  
furnished, furnished  
with beds, and contains  
about a hundred beds;  
{\* corner of Largo do Paço.}

and the change was made.  
Purchased a Box of Father  
Zanussi, & another of books  
at Madame St. Louis in the  
Rua do Becidors. She had  
about 30 young girls  
seated at the parter  
sides of the shop, at  
work about the places;  
and an interesting looking  
woman, whom she called  
"Catherine" attended as  
interpreter: & apparently  
of English extraction.  
Bought a prepared Green  
Parrot, at two adjoining  
shops at the entrance to the  
Park, leading to the Slavin  
road, at the back of  
Pinaros: and a Parakeet,



1782. in the Market-place.  
Walked out to the "Fair" <sup>in the</sup>  
passed the Museum and  
Portuguese Theatre with  
the Surgeon, Purser, & <sup>1<sup>st</sup></sup> Master  
of the <sup>Ship</sup> ~~Leiser~~: whom I met  
in Rua do. Ovidio: we  
afterwards had some  
beverage and Porter at  
Marang's, and returned  
on board in their boat,  
at 9 P.M.

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Express Packet  
Sailed for England: but  
not to leave. Yesterday  
I attended an examination  
of two men from  
the <sup>British</sup>; held on board  
Leiser; I wrote a letter  
home afterwards. —  
(The <sup>British</sup> came on board.)

1853.  
Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> November  
Left this morning. A very fine  
day. The wind on board.  
The ship left this day  
is a great pleasure to us.  
On day 24<sup>th</sup> at 10.15 a.m.  
started with the light wind.  
The Americans sent their  
boats to tow us out, but  
we did not avail ourselves  
of them. At 1.30 the boat  
at 2.30 P.M. a boat  
came on board of us from  
the small train ship  
2 months from Glasgow.  
Requesting we would take  
them to their home.  
We gave them some oranges  
and we accepted a present  
in return. — Glasgow

1784. Left at anchor -  
The American Frigate,  
Columbia, Commanded by  
The British - The Corvette,  
The French Brig, The Polif  
Thames - 11 Brazilian  
Corvette, Brig, Schooner,  
English Brig & Cutter,  
Polif, and Frigate,  
with the Government receiving  
ships. 2 Brazilian Steamers  
30 or 40 small craft  
lying in the bay. The group  
of houses to be seen,  
lying in the bay, beyond  
the dockland. The  
ruined three masts shown  
to the right. The  
light. The  
Botanical Garden (8 miles from Rio)



178  
tunic with a hair light  
of the 3<sup>rd</sup> time with  
led: at the same time  
that Cape Frio Revolving  
to the 3<sup>rd</sup> time itself. —  
Had a fresh breeze  
outside of fair. —  
Rio is much improved  
in appearance, since I was  
last there in 1832. There  
is a new ship-place  
and Hotel opposite to it.  
A new Market House  
There are 3 Feather & Fur  
Shops, on the left side of the  
Rua do Barileto, first  
Madame Lino; 2<sup>nd</sup> Olive  
and a third a little lower down.  
The best shop for Birds  
and Insects, is opposite  
(Hotel de l'Empire is on right corner of Largo do Paço)

1786. to Looe's near the  
Hotel du Nord; on the left  
side of the Rue Dircilas.  
In the Rue D'Alger, No.  
a young Frenchman,  
has a similar shop, opened  
about 3 months ago. -  
He charges only \$2 a dozen  
for small birds, such as  
Humming Birds &c. and  
Insects from \$2 to \$5 a case.  
Grey Parrots are \$2 each,  
and Green ones \$1. -  
Small Green Parakeets  
2/5. We had a remarkably  
fine week of weather, the  
cherry are sharp. The  
place was quite lively  
with ringing of bells, firing  
of rockets, &c. up right. I stay  
during St. John's Week. -

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> - Breeze in 1787.  
along the coast. Saw  
Cape Lario, with light house.  
One of our Parakeets died  
yesterday, & another the  
day before. Fine, with a fresh breeze.

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> - Fine with  
a fair wind from S.W.  
A fresh breeze. On entering my  
cabin this evening I found  
my remaining Parakeet  
lying at the bottom of his  
cage. On taking him up,  
he expired instantly in my  
hand.

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> - Fine, fair  
wind. - Dined in the cabin  
at 4 P.M. - also Commander,  
1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieuts. & Asst Surgeon



1788. Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Fine day  
Fishes & Shakes of Rio.  
Friday 30<sup>th</sup> Saw a Boie on  
Starboard bow. - Hammer.  
Saw two Poccellaria (sp.)  
got the trade wind. -  
Saturday, July 1<sup>st</sup> Squally  
with changes: fine fair wind.  
Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> also Division  
in fine service. Strong  
breezes. -  
Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> Very strong  
S.E. trade blowing fine -  
Sunday. Added Memoirs  
to Meteorological Register.  
Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Article of the  
Division and Service  
Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Lighter winds  
to day, than we have had  
for some time past.  
Crossed the line this day.  
in about the 26<sup>th</sup> hour.  
Weather fine. Communication with

1784.  
Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> August to-day  
yet, therm. 80. fine weather.  
Captains of 2 vessels came on  
board at 10<sup>th</sup> P.M. and  
dined with the Captain &  
left again at 6.30 P.M.  
Friday 14<sup>th</sup> the weather being  
warm. Saw a large  
Dutch ship steering  
homeward bound.  
This afternoon entered the  
variables, with the wind  
from S.W. & from S.W. at  
Lat. 6.30; Long. 24. 23.  
Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> the Wind from  
S.W. to S.W. Shaver, strong  
warm. Captain Atkinson  
May, commanding Almanac  
Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> the 10<sup>th</sup> Discover  
or Rhine Service. Heavy  
rain & overcast all last  
night & to-day. Saw two  
ships an English & a Hamburg



1790. Monday 17<sup>th</sup> - Weather  
improved - cloudy but clear.  
Spoke the Brigadier Dickson  
of Liverpool, an Irish bound.  
Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Entered the str.  
traded with moderate breeze  
and cloudy weather. Lat. 10. 55  
Long. 24. 3 - a sail in sight.  
Commenced Once. Account, &c.  
Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> Captain  
went on board. Letter.  
Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> - Boat sent  
to Liverpool. - a sail in sight.  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> a sail in sight.  
Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> - Weather  
fine for the last few days,  
but we have lost our N.E.  
Wind since Tuesday last,  
and have had light variable  
breeze. Tried temp<sup>r</sup> of sea at 1050 fath<sup>s</sup>.  
Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> - No Division  
but Divine Service. -  
no Lesson or Sea Prayer



1791  
This afternoon boarded  
the Sloop at 10 o'clock, arrived  
Ship, from the shore, 15 days  
out, landed to the American.  
Sat - a Newspaper of the 10th  
Monday 21<sup>st</sup> We have the  
day, appeared 10, entered the  
Ship. Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> A sail in sight.  
Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> A fine fresh trade  
wind blowing. A sail in sight.  
Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Captain and  
Surgeon of the ~~former~~ came  
on board - the latter staid  
in the forenoon, & the former  
remained on board all night.  
Weather cooler with fresh breeze.  
Friday 28<sup>th</sup> The weather  
improving, a pleasant refreshing  
breeze blowing. Capt. of  
the ~~former~~ returned on board.  
Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Fine - a ship  
in sight. - Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>  
Divisions & Divine Service.  
The Prayer read again, a Schooner

1792. (Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Feb.) -  
Sketchd in view in C.B.  
Verguelens. A. H. H. H.  
was seen in the Gorge -  
Crossed the Tropic this morning.

















